

5

47042











Pali Text Society

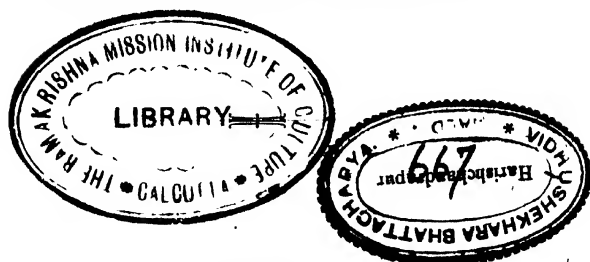
THE  
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

PAṆCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.

RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47,042	
Class No. 4	
ANG	
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	K.S.
Class.	ash
Cat	ash
Bk. Card	He
Checked	ash

TO THE MEMORY

OF

•

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

•

¶This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society  
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

## PREFACE.

--- ---

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. = Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versa*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausbøll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M<sub>6</sub> = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. 11 sqq.
5. M<sub>7</sub> = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq.
6. M<sub>8</sub> = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. = Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) - Manoratha-Pūraṇṭ, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) - Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. T<sub>1</sub> (Com.) - Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇṭ (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Digha-Nikaya XI, 85, whereas Anguttara-Nikaya, Ekanipata 14, 3 (vol. I. p. 24) is quoted by the Jataka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Anguttara-Nikaya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Anguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.





## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface . . . . .	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—278
1. Sekhabala-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Bala-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga . . . . .	14
4. Sumana-Vagga . . . . .	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga . . . . .	45
6. Nivaraṇa-Vagga . . . . .	63
7. Saññā-Vagga . . . . .	79
8. Yodhājīva-Vagga . . . . .	84
9. Thera-Vagga . . . . .	110
10. Kakudha-Vagga . . . . .	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga . . . . .	127
12. Andhakavinda-Vagga . . . . .	136
13. Gilāna-Vagga . . . . .	142
14. Rāja-Vagga . . . . .	147
15. Tikapḍaki-Vagga . . . . .	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga . . . . .	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga . . . . .	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga . . . . .	203
19. Arañña-Vagga . . . . .	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga . . . . .	221
21. Kimbila-Vagga . . . . .	247
22. Akkosuka-Vagga . . . . .	252

## X

## Table of Contents.

	Page
23. Dīghacārika-Vagga . . . . .	257
24. Āvāsika-Vagga . . . . .	261
25. Duccarita-Vagga . . . . .	267
26. [Upasampadā-Vagga] . . . . .	271
Chakkā-Nipāta . . . . .	279—452
1. Āhuneyya-Vagga . . . . .	279
2. Sārāṇiya-Vagga . . . . .	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga . . . . .	309
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga . . . . .	344
6. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	374
7. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	421
8. Arahatta-Vagga . . . . .	429
9. Sīti-Vagga . . . . .	435
10. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga . . . . .	441
11. Tika-Vagga . . . . .	445
12. [Vaggāsaṃgahitā suttantā]. . . . .	449
Indices . . . . .	453—460
I. Index of Words . . . . .	453
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	457
III. Index of Gāthas . . . . .	460
Corrections . . . . .	461

## ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

### PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

#### PAṬHAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

##### I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anathapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbā: —

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissama sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappabalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evaṃ hi vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti<sup>4</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante.    <sup>2</sup> S. hirī<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>3</sup> M. kho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M. *add*: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhu (*sic*) Bhagavato bhūsitā abhinandun (Ph.<sup>o</sup> dau) ti.

## II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?  
Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ,  
paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-  
sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro  
purisadammasārathi Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-  
gavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ  
ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirima hoti, hiriyati<sup>1</sup> kā-  
yaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati  
pāpākānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ot-  
tappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottapi<sup>2</sup> hoti, ottappati kā-  
yaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati  
pāpākānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> āradhāviriyo viharati  
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaya, kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ  
upasaṃpadāya, thānava dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro  
kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.  
Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññava hoti, udayattha-  
gāminiyā paññāya<sup>4</sup> samannagato ariyāya nibbedhikāya  
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham: —

7. Saddhābalaṇa samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena.  
hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena<sup>5</sup>, ottappa-

<sup>1</sup> T. hiriyati *throughout*; also M<sub>o</sub> (Com.).

<sup>2</sup> M. S. ottappi; Ph. *oppi throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>o</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

### III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva<sup>3</sup> dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḥāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>4</sup> bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito<sup>5</sup> hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḥāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>6</sup> bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḥāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>7</sup> bheda parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>8</sup> hoti, ottāpi hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḥāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

### IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., diṭṭhe c'eva mostly. <sup>4</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M., kusito throughout. <sup>6</sup> T. M., add ca; M., va.

<sup>7</sup> M., M., add ca. <sup>8</sup> S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Inehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhuni vā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>1</sup>, tassa dīṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā<sup>2</sup> vādanuvadā<sup>3</sup> garayha ṭhānā<sup>4</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri<sup>5</sup> pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu<sup>6</sup>, pañña pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati, tassa dīṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammika vādanuvadā<sup>3</sup> garayha ṭhānā<sup>4</sup> āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi<sup>7</sup> rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa dīṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammika pāsamsa ṭhāna<sup>8</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, pañña pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M., hinaya vattati *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, sadhammika. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. °pata.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, garayhatṭhanam; S. °yham ṭhanam.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. have hiri. <sup>6</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. <sup>8</sup> S. pāsamsam ṭhanam.

ditṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā<sup>1</sup> āgacchanti ti.

## VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pariyaṭṭhāya<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri antarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitam hoti, anottappaṃ pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitam hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti, duppañña pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

## VII.

1. Yehhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palāṭitā<sup>4</sup>. Asita-vyābhaṅgiṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agarasmā<sup>6</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yobbanena<sup>8</sup> kāmā<sup>9</sup>, te<sup>9</sup> ca kho yādisā vā tādisa va. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇṭa kāmā. sabbe kāmā<sup>10</sup> tveva sampkhaṃ gacchanti.

<sup>1</sup> S. °saṃ ṭhānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha<sup>9</sup> after °saṃsā; Ph. pasamsiyā. <sup>2</sup> Ph. asaddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. °yuddhāya throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. kalitā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °bhaṅgi c'eva. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> agāramha. <sup>7</sup> S. adds hi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yobbane. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. twice; M<sub>6</sub> has ye before kāmā.



3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako dhātiyā pamādam anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya<sup>1</sup>, tam enaṃ dhāti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikareyya, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikarivā<sup>2</sup> sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum<sup>3</sup>, vāmena hatthena sisam<sup>4</sup> pariggahetvā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesa, n'esā<sup>6</sup> natthi ti vadāmi. Karaṇiyaṃ ca kho evaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ paṇṇo, anapekkhā dāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhāti tasmiṃ kumāre<sup>9</sup> hoti 'attagutto dani kumāro nālaṃ pamādāya' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave jāva kivaṃ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paṇṇāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paṇṇāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho danāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave tasmiṃ bhikkhusmiṃ<sup>12</sup> homi 'attagutto dani<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

## VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āhara<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °karetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āgantum; T. āhattum.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sīghaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °hitvā; M<sub>6</sub> pariggantvā.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> S. pana.      <sup>9</sup> S. kumārasmim.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. bhikkhu.      <sup>11</sup> S. panāhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>13</sup> T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthā-ti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottapī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

## IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso<sup>1</sup> cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi<sup>2</sup> pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottapī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

<sup>1</sup> M. appatisso, also sappatisso throughout: the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nassagāravo nāssapatisso. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe instead of agāravo . . . saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkave bhikkhu sagāro<sup>1</sup> appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro<sup>2</sup> appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṇṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññāvā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

## X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appattisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appattisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, abiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup> anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appattisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appattisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro appattisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appattisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . ottāpī

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have pe instead of sag° . . . saddhamme.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. have here and further on the full sentence.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la, and also further on.

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ ti.

Sekhabalavaggo<sup>1</sup> paṭhamo<sup>1</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>2</sup>:

Samkhittam vitthataṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhaṃ bhaṭaṃ sikkhāya<sup>4</sup>

pañcamam

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā<sup>5</sup> dve<sup>6</sup> agāravā ti.

## XI.

1. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvaṃ sānāpāramippatto paṭijānāmi<sup>7</sup>: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>8</sup> āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti<sup>9</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *omit these words, but M. has* paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo *and* Ph. paṭhamo vaggo niṭhito ti *after the* Uddāna. <sup>2</sup> M. tatr' uddo; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthāra.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhatāya pañc<sup>o</sup>; Ph. gavārukkhaya p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vacanaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'eva, *and then* nattho (T. M<sub>7</sub> natthe) ca agāravā (M<sub>6</sub> °van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) paṭivijānami. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pavattati.

## XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekkhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekkhabalāni<sup>1</sup>. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekkhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭagarassa<sup>2</sup> etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekkhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—

4. Saddhābalena samannāgata bhavissama sekkhabalena, hiribalena<sup>4</sup> ... ottappabalena ... viriyabalena ... paññābalena samannāgata bhavissama sekkhabalena<sup>5</sup> ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

## XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni<sup>1</sup>. Katamaṇi pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgataṃ bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>6</sup> sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekkhabalāni. <sup>2</sup> Ph. 'agārass' eva etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> (Com.) sekkhabalāni.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradbhaviriyo viharati<sup>1</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivice' eva kamehi vivicca<sup>3</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiya ca virāga upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena<sup>4</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hoti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. cirakālabh°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pe, *then* catutthajjh°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

### XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

### XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti<sup>2</sup>, no<sup>2</sup> paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, katthaci *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

## XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> silasampanno hoti, paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimutisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti<sup>4</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

## XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>3</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>4</sup> na paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>5</sup> vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>5</sup> vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> transpose these two words.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; <sup>3</sup> has paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nev'. <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase entirely.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.



Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>1</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

## XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti parañ ca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttināpadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttināpadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Ananussutakūṭaṃ<sup>5</sup> ca saṃkhittaṃ<sup>6</sup> vitthatena<sup>7</sup> ca

Daṭṭhabbaṃ ca puna<sup>8</sup> kūṭaṃ cattāro ca<sup>9</sup> hitena<sup>10</sup> ca ti.

## XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatissō<sup>11</sup> asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ paripūressati<sup>13</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati<sup>14</sup>, abhisamācārikaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. no; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nev'. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. uddānagāthā; S. tass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ananussutaṃ ca kutaṃ ca.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ekhittena; M<sub>7</sub> ekhitte. <sup>7</sup> M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pura; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; Ph. suno.

<sup>9</sup> S. pi; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahitena, and then vago ti; Ph. tena ca ti.

<sup>11</sup> M. appatissō and sappatissō throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. abhi° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °pūressati and °pūritvā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. continues So vata and so on.

dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, silāni aparipūretvā sammāditthiṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, sammāditthiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhinṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, silāni paripūretvā sammāditthiṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>3</sup>, sammāditthiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhinṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, silakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā<sup>6</sup> paññakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, silakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti thā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vijjati ti.    <sup>2</sup> M. inserts gacchati.

<sup>3</sup> T. continues So vata and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts paripuretvā (sic) sekhaṃ dhammaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from abhi° to vijjati.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from samādhi° to vijjati.

nam etaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup>, samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññā-  
kkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñanam etaṃ vijjati ti.

### XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātārūpassa<sup>2</sup> upakkilesā yehi  
upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>3</sup> hoti  
na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na  
ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, lohaṃ, tipu, sisam, sajjhaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>4</sup> jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi  
upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>4</sup> hoti  
na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca<sup>4</sup> na  
ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātārūpaṃ imehi pañcahi  
upakkilesehi vinuttaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti, tam hoti jātārūpaṃ mudu ca  
kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-  
upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci<sup>6</sup> pilandhanavikatiya ākaṇ-  
khati, yadi muddikāya<sup>7</sup> yadi kuṇḍalaya yadi gīveyyakena<sup>8</sup>  
yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa attham anubhoti. Evam eva  
kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesa yehi upa-  
kkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>9</sup> hoti na ca  
kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca<sup>10</sup>  
sammāsamādhiyati āsavānam khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpādo, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakuk-  
kuccaṃ, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upa-  
kkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>9</sup> hoti na ca  
kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca<sup>10</sup> na ca  
sammāsamādhiyati āsavānam khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upa-  
kkilesehi vinuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu<sup>9</sup> ca kam-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vijjati ti, and omits the rest. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> rūpassa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> muduṃ throughout. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vippamuttaṃ throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yassa yassā ci; T. yassa yassā ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṇḍitāya; M<sub>6</sub> paṇḍikāya.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. also muduṃ. <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

maniyam ca pabhassaram ca<sup>1</sup> na ca<sup>2</sup> pabhaṅgu<sup>3</sup> sammāsamādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa<sup>4</sup> ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa<sup>5</sup> dhammassa<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmeti<sup>6</sup> abhiññāsacchikiriyāya<sup>7</sup>, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati<sup>8</sup> āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam<sup>9</sup>: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>10</sup>, bahudhā<sup>11</sup> pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam<sup>12</sup> seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍam kareyyam seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne<sup>13</sup> gaccheyyam seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā<sup>14</sup>, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam<sup>15</sup> seyyathā pi pakkhi sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahid-dhike evaṃmahanubhāve pāpinā parāmasseyyam parimaj-jeyyam, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena 'va samvattseyyam<sup>16</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati<sup>8</sup> āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamanusikaya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca manuse<sup>17</sup> ca ye dūre<sup>18</sup> santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati<sup>8</sup> āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: saragaṃ vā cittaṃ saragaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam<sup>19</sup>, vitarāgaṃ va<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> Ph.; M<sub>6</sub> omits also ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. c'abhiññākaraniyassa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhināmeti.

<sup>7</sup> M. 'karaṇiyāya; Ph. 'karaṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhināmeti abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyā. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paccanupabli<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>6</sub> paccanubhaveyya; M<sub>7</sub> 'yyā throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after assam: pe, then yava br<sup>o</sup>; M. assa throughout. <sup>11</sup> Ph. bahu. <sup>12</sup> also Ph. 'yya

<sup>13</sup> M. 'no; Ph. 'nena. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. 'viyaṃ. <sup>15</sup> Ph. kareyya.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vā sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. manusse throughout. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. add ye.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe after paj<sup>o</sup>, and then vimuttaṃ and so on.

cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> cittam sadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vitadosaṃ vā cittam vitadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā cittam samohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vitamohaṃ vā cittam vitamohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittam saṃkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittam vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittam mahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittam amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittam sa-uttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittam anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittam samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittam asaṃhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> cittam vimuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittam avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, tatra tatr<sup>7</sup> eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

• 9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo<sup>8</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ<sup>9</sup> pi jātiyo cattāḷisaṃ<sup>10</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātiṣaṃ<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> jātiṣaḥassaṃ pi<sup>13</sup> jātiṣatasahassaṃ pi<sup>14</sup> aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīṃ<sup>15</sup> evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi<sup>16</sup> evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim<sup>17</sup>, tatrāpāsīṃ<sup>18</sup> evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi, evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussareyyaṃ<sup>19</sup> ti, tatra tatr<sup>20</sup> eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. sammohaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from vimuttaṃ to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyaṃ ti; T. M<sub>7</sub> have after cittan ti: pajāneyyaṃ ti tatra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have after jātiyo: pe, then iti and so on.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tiṣaṃ.    <sup>7</sup> M. °ṛisaṃ; Ph. °ṛisaṃ

<sup>8</sup> Ph. satam pi jātiyo.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. saḥassaṃ pi jātiyo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. satasahassaṃ pi jātiyo.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. °si.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. °dukkhapaṭi<sup>10</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °di.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena' <sup>1</sup> satte passeyyaṃ cavamaṇe upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe <sup>2</sup> dubbaṇṇe <sup>2</sup> sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ <sup>3</sup> vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ <sup>3</sup> saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamaṇe upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇāvimuttiṃ' <sup>2</sup> dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa <sup>4</sup> hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhō sākāpalasavipanno, tassa papaṭikā <sup>5</sup> pi na pāripūriṃ <sup>6</sup> gacchati. taco <sup>7</sup> pi na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after 'kena: pe, then yathākammupage and so on. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. 'vippa° throughout; Ph. only once.

<sup>5</sup> S. pappā° <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pari°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na p° g°

pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>2</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>3</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho<sup>4</sup> sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa<sup>5</sup> papaṭikā<sup>6</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco<sup>6</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam<sup>7</sup> hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

## XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā<sup>8</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>9</sup> cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup> cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiṭṭhalā<sup>10</sup> ca hoti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. have after hoti: pe. then vimutti<sup>10</sup> and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. upanissayasamp<sup>9</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. add ca. <sup>5</sup> S. pappā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi p<sup>9</sup> g<sup>9</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. here upanissasamp<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> only M<sub>6</sub> (Com) has °ggaḥitā, but not in every place where this word recurs. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts cetovimutti hoti.

<sup>10</sup> T. omits all from paññā<sup>9</sup> to Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi silānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā<sup>1</sup> ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā<sup>2</sup> ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti<sup>3</sup> vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā<sup>4</sup> ca paññāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā cā ti.

## XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam<sup>6</sup> vā anuttaram yoga-kkhemam anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo<sup>7</sup> sabrahmacāri. Yatha<sup>8</sup> yathā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave tassa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmuḍḍam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo<sup>11</sup> sukham vedeti<sup>12</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>14</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena<sup>3</sup> paresam deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S. suttā°    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> satānu°    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> phalān°    <sup>5</sup> Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anuppattam.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °niko throughout.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds vā.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. passaddhana°    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vediyati throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> imam.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

47042



yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti<sup>2</sup> dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave duttiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi<sup>6</sup> yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> karoti, tathā tathā so tasmaṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ<sup>10</sup> yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvittaketi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tasmī. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. has after "tassa: pe, then yogakkhemaṃ and so on.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. sajjhāyaṃ throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. inserts na.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M. M. give the full sentence; M., however, repeats after aparikkhīṇā vā one preceding line, viz. 'no pāmujjam jāyati and so on. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'bhūtaṃ.

anuvicarati<sup>1</sup> manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā<sup>2</sup> so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yathā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam va anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati<sup>6</sup>, api ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam<sup>8</sup> hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam<sup>9</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam<sup>11</sup> samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanam, yathā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahi-

<sup>1</sup> S. *vicāreti throughout*. <sup>2</sup> Ph. *yathā yathā*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. *has after* 'tassa: pe, then yogakkhemam and so on.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>6</sup> Ph. *anupekkhati*.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvassa; T. kho vassa. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> duggahitam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *supadh° throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert here the whole phrase beginning with yathāsutam and ending with bhikkhuno*.

<sup>11</sup> T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittam. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti ti.

### XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha<sup>2</sup> appamāṇaṃ nipakā<sup>3</sup> patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakāṇaṃ patissatānaṃ pañca nānāni paccattaṃ yeva<sup>4</sup> uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatīṇ ca sukhavipāko' ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmiso' ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito'<sup>5</sup> ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> samādhi santo<sup>7</sup> paṇito paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvaṭo'<sup>8</sup> ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'so<sup>9</sup> kho paṇāhaṃ imam samādhim<sup>10</sup> sato<sup>10</sup> 'va<sup>10</sup> samapajjāmi sato 'va<sup>11</sup> vuṭṭhahāmi' ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha appamāṇaṃ nipakā<sup>12</sup> patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakāṇaṃ patissatānaṃ imāni pañca nānāni paccattaṃ yeva uppajjanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. bhāvētaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M nippaka; Ph. nipakkā throughout; M<sub>6</sub> nipakaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ttaṇ ñeva throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. mahāpurisa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'vārivāvaṭo; Ph. 'sankāre niggayhavārivāvato (sic); M<sub>6</sub> niggahavāritavato; M<sub>7</sub> 'tāvato (sic); T. S. 'vāritappatto.

<sup>9</sup> M. sato.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. nipakaṃ.

## XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi, tam suṇātha<sup>1</sup> sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avova: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe<sup>2</sup>...paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So<sup>3</sup> imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti<sup>4</sup> parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho<sup>4</sup> nahāpako<sup>5</sup> vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udayena parippasakam parippasakam sanneyya, sā'ssa<sup>6</sup> nahāniyapiṇḍi snehanugata<sup>7</sup> snehaparetā santarabāhirā<sup>8</sup> phuṭā snehena na<sup>9</sup> ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado<sup>10</sup> ubbhidadako<sup>11</sup>, tassa nev'assa puratthimāya disāya udakassa ayamukhaṃ na pacchimāya disāya udakassa ayamukhaṃ<sup>12</sup> na uttarāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā; S. has pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit it (M<sub>6</sub> adds vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhā° throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sā nhān°; T. sāyya nahāniyya; S. sāyam nhā°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sineha° throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samantara°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add gambhiro.

<sup>11</sup> S. ubhitod° <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> invert these two words.

disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na<sup>2</sup> kālena kalam sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya<sup>3</sup>, atha kho tamhā<sup>4</sup> ca udakarahadā sitā vāridhārā<sup>5</sup> ubbhijjivā<sup>6</sup> tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya<sup>7</sup> paripūreyya paripphareyya, nassa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena<sup>8</sup> apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāga ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggapossini, tāni yāva c'aggā<sup>11</sup> yāva ca mūla sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni<sup>12</sup> paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nassa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā<sup>12</sup> apphuṭaṃ assa<sup>13</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā<sup>14</sup>.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> (Com.). S. nānupp<sup>o</sup>; M. anuppavaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sabbā. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhārā: T. sitaṃ vāridhāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. uppajjivā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. Ph. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nipajatikena sukhena.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS except S. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'niyā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca aggā. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mā assa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

hānā<sup>1</sup> ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasisaṃ pārupitvā<sup>4</sup> nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam sugghaṭṭam<sup>5</sup> hoti sumanasikatam supadhāritam<sup>6</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya<sup>7</sup>.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño<sup>8</sup> va<sup>9</sup> aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, tthito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannaṃ, paccavekkheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam sugghaṭṭam hoti sumanasikatam supadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā<sup>9</sup> bhāvanā.

Evaṃ bhāvite kho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhinñāsācchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhinñāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva<sup>12</sup> sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko adhāre tthapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo<sup>11</sup>, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya<sup>13</sup>, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 1a; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. *shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words.* <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pārupitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. sugah<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. supā<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. paññāya ti, *then* ariyassa bhikkhave *and so on*.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. pañcanū.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatra yat'r' eva. <sup>13</sup> S. āvaṭṭeyya.

bhante'. Evam<sup>1</sup> eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva<sup>3</sup> sakkehihhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane<sup>4</sup>.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇi caturassā<sup>5</sup> ālibaddhā purā udakassa samatittikā kākaṇṇiyā, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato ālīṃ muñceyya, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa<sup>6</sup> abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa<sup>7</sup> dhammassa<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya<sup>9</sup>, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ catummahāpathe ājāṇṇaratho<sup>10</sup> yutto assa tītho odhastapatodo<sup>11</sup>, tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo<sup>12</sup> assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gaheṭvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gaheṭvā yen' icchakam<sup>13</sup> yad icchakam sāreyya<sup>14</sup> pi paccāsāreyya<sup>15</sup> pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike<sup>16</sup> sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ<sup>17</sup> bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya<sup>9</sup>, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭam iddhiṭṭhaṃ pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. evam evaṃ tam abhininnāmeti *and so on*.

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatra yatr' eva.

<sup>4</sup> T. *has after* āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye . . . āyatane.

<sup>5</sup> M. caturassa; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> caturasso. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhiññāya sacchi<sup>6</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: la, *and then* sati sati *and so on*. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kiriya. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> jāṇṇaratho.

<sup>11</sup> M. odhastha<sup>9</sup>; Ph. odhatta<sup>9</sup>; T. S. osata<sup>9</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> odhassapato. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Ph. yogācariyo. <sup>13</sup> Ph. yad icchakam.

<sup>14</sup> M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = ujukam purato peseyya.

<sup>15</sup> M. paccāhar<sup>9</sup>; Ph. paccābhar<sup>9</sup>; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = paṭinivatteyya. <sup>16</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> evam evaṃ.

ccanubhaveyya<sup>1</sup>: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assa<sup>2</sup> ... pe<sup>3</sup>...  
yāva Brahmaloḁā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyya<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr'  
eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbaya sotadhātuya visuddhāya  
... pe<sup>5</sup> ... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhi-  
bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ  
cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarā-  
gaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ ... pe<sup>6</sup> ... avimuttam vā cittaṃ  
avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyya<sup>4</sup> 'ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-  
khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsaṃ anu-  
ssareyya, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe<sup>6</sup>  
... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsaṃ  
anussareyya<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pā-  
puṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena,  
atikkantamanusakena ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... yathākammupage satte  
pajāneyya<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti  
sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ<sup>8</sup> ceto-  
vimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiñña  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva  
sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame  
pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> obhaveyya; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after obhaveyya:  
pe, and then āsavānaṃ and so on. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. assa.

<sup>3</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. °yyā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq. but, in  
the second place, in an abbreviating manner. viz. sadosaṃ  
vā cittaṃ vitadosaṃ (sic) vā cittaṃ samohaṃ vā cittaṃ ...  
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ vā  
cittaṃ avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ti paja<sup>o</sup> (Ph. has asamāhi-  
tam vā cittaṃ sam<sup>o</sup> vā c<sup>o</sup> av<sup>o</sup> vā c<sup>o</sup> vim<sup>o</sup> vā cittaṃ ti.)

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the next words till sacchikatvā.



2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābadho hoti, asitapitakhāyitasāyitasammāpariṇāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> gacchati, caṅkamādhigato<sup>2</sup> samādhi ciratṭhitiko hoti. 47042  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisamsā ti.

## XXX.

1. Ekam<sup>3</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>4</sup> nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu<sup>6</sup> bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ<sup>7</sup> Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno 'sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>8</sup>. So<sup>9</sup> imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samāraṇakaṃ<sup>10</sup> sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ<sup>11</sup> pajāṃ<sup>12</sup> sadevamanussaṃ<sup>13</sup> sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇam majjhe<sup>14</sup> kalyāṇam<sup>14</sup> pariyosānakalyāṇam<sup>14</sup> sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti<sup>15</sup> ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtaṃ<sup>15</sup> khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake atṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. asitaṃ pitaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ s"; M<sub>6</sub>. M, 'khāyitasāyitaṃ s"; T. 'khāyitasammā"

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> evaṃ samādhigato.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *put before* Ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Icchānaṃk<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'lika.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khalu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. Bhagavantaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. *add* ti. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>10</sup> Ph. marakaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇiṃ. <sup>12</sup> T. 'niyā pajāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. 'manussāya. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. bahutaṃ throughout.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā<sup>1</sup> maññe macche vilopenti' ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmapagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahidvāraṇakotthake thitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ<sup>4</sup> mīḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādhiyeyya' ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsana-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>5</sup> bhavissanti<sup>6</sup> brāhmapagahapatikā negamā<sup>7</sup> c'eva jānapadā<sup>8</sup> ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake<sup>9</sup> deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva<sup>10</sup> dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>5</sup> bhavissanti<sup>10</sup> brāhmapagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapanānan' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā<sup>11</sup> ca mayā<sup>12</sup> yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī, akasiralābhī, so taṃ<sup>13</sup> mīḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādhiyeyya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭṭa.

<sup>2</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has vā instead of mā ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. 'haṃ; omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. gamissanti. <sup>7</sup> T. negamattā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. jānapadā throughout. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. plulla.

<sup>10</sup> T. yena ca. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'haṃ; omitted by S.

Asitapitakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimitte<sup>1</sup> paṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu<sup>3</sup> kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse paṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upadānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne paṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo<sup>4</sup> tatiyo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā<sup>6</sup> dussilānuggahena ca<sup>7</sup>

Vimutti samādhaṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgiteṇa ca ti<sup>8</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>9</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi<sup>10</sup> rājakumārisatehi<sup>11</sup> parivutā yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kayassa

<sup>1</sup> S. asubha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chassu.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. tass' udd<sup>o</sup>; Ph. uddānagāthā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dve agāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gāraṇaṃ ca kilesā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dussilānuggahapañcamam.

<sup>8</sup> this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcaṅg<sup>o</sup> tatiyo.

<sup>9</sup> This passage is not to be found but in M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds ca; M<sub>6</sub> omits pañcahi, and has kumārasatehi.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kumārī<sup>o</sup>

bhedā parammāraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyū<sup>1</sup>, devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti<sup>2</sup>.

4. Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> bhante tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti<sup>2</sup>.

6. Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa<sup>4</sup> manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva<sup>5</sup> bahulaṃ vacikammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva<sup>5</sup> bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva<sup>6</sup> upahāraṃ upaharanti<sup>7</sup> appaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. upapajjeyyū *generally*.

<sup>2</sup> S. °hāti ti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. + Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> tyāssa.

<sup>5</sup> S. manāpena.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °pañ ñeva, *and so throughout in every similar case*. <sup>7</sup> Ph. °hāraṇti.

Hardy.

amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti arahattappattānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

9. Ettha kho paṇ' esāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāvañ c'idaṃ bhante alam eva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evaṃ<sup>4</sup> etaṃ<sup>4</sup> Sumane<sup>4</sup>, alaṃ hi Sumane dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, devabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca  
• Bhagavā. idaṃ vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchaṃ ākāśadhātuyā  
sabbe tāragāṇe<sup>6</sup> loke ābhāya atirocati  
tath'eva sīlasampanno saddho purisaṃpuggalo  
sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.  
Yathā pi meghe thanayaṃ vijjumaṇi satakkaku  
thaluṃ ninnāhi ca pūreti abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ  
evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako  
macchariṇ<sup>7</sup> adhigaṇhāti pañca ṭhānehi paṇḍito:  
āyuna yasasā c'eva<sup>8</sup> vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca  
sa ve<sup>9</sup> bhogaparibbulho<sup>10</sup> pecca sagge ca modati<sup>11</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. pañāhaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vimuttan.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'bhūtassapi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tārigaṇā.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'raṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. ayunā ca yasenā ca; Ph. ayunā ca yasā c'eva.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. 'byūlho; M<sub>6</sub> paribulho.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. pamodati.

## XXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi<sup>1</sup> kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Amhākaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kūyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ' ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ pucchāmi: 'kathaṃrūpe nu<sup>2</sup> kho bhante Sattari pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno<sup>3</sup> kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ' ti?

3. Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā<sup>4</sup> vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesāṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>5</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi dhamma saṃkhatā vā asaṃkhatā vā, virāgo tesāṃ<sup>6</sup> aggamaṃ akkhāyati, yad idam madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vatṭupacchedo<sup>7</sup> taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbanaṃ. Ye kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add ca.*    <sup>2</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *leave out here and in the next phrases ka-*  
yassa bh<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> s<sup>o</sup> yeva up<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *apādā, dvipadā and so on.*

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by T.*    <sup>6</sup> *all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānaṃ.*

<sup>7</sup> T. vabbup<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> vaddhu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> vadhup<sup>o</sup>

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvakasaṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggulā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaasaṅgho ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi silāni<sup>2</sup>, ariyakantāni<sup>3</sup> tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujiśāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisampvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu silesu paripūrakārino, agge<sup>4</sup> te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana<sup>5</sup> paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare. Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati aggaṃ āyu<sup>6</sup> ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ aggassa dātā medhāvi aggadhammasamāhito devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodati ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye<sup>7</sup> viharati Jātīyāvane<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>9</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya attacatuttho<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> S. silānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert silāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. aggesu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. āyuñ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Jātīyāvane; M. Jotiyā<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. °netto.

<sup>10</sup> T. attanā catuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsaṇā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno<sup>2</sup> nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane<sup>3</sup> nisidi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhōjanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tasmaṃ assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yassa<sup>5</sup> mātapitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbutthāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kimpārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo' ti. Evaṃ hi<sup>6</sup> vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti<sup>7</sup> mātā ti vā pitā<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>10</sup> samanabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma<sup>11</sup> pūjissāma<sup>12</sup> abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāmā<sup>13</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu abbhantārā<sup>14</sup> kamanta<sup>15</sup> unṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrūpāyāya vimaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātun' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yo so<sup>16</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>17</sup> antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °natto. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °nattassa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. insert kho, M. has vo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ hi throughout. <sup>5</sup> T. dassanti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> S. °essāma.

<sup>8</sup> S. °essāmā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pūjessāma. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °tara.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> T. ye te.



vā kammakarū ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakānañ ca balābalañ jānissāma khādaniyañ bhojaniyañ ca paccamsena<sup>1</sup> vibhajissāma<sup>2</sup> ti. Evañ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbañ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evañ sikkhitabbañ: 'yañ bhattā āharissati<sup>3</sup> dhanam vā dhaññañ vā rajatañ vā jātarūpañ vā, tañ<sup>4</sup> ā-rakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tattha ca<sup>5</sup> bhavissāma a-dhutti atheni asoñḍi avināsikāyo<sup>6</sup> ti. Evañ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbañ.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammarapañ manāpakāyikānañ devānañ sahayatañ upapajjati ti.

Yo nañ bharati<sup>6</sup> sabbada niccañ ātapi ussuko sabbakāmarahañ<sup>7</sup> posañ bhattārañ<sup>8</sup> nātimaññati na cāpi<sup>9</sup> sotthi bhattārañ<sup>8</sup> issāvādena<sup>10</sup> rosaye<sup>11</sup> bhattu<sup>12</sup> ca garuno sabbe<sup>13</sup> paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.<sup>14</sup> Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>15</sup> analasā saṃgaḥitaparijjānā<sup>16</sup> bhattu<sup>17</sup> manāpañ<sup>18</sup> carati sambhatañ anurakkhati<sup>19</sup> -  
yā evaṃ<sup>20</sup> vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>21</sup> manāpā nāma te<sup>22</sup> devā yattha sa upapajjati<sup>23</sup> ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Vesaliyañ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasūlāyañ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena

<sup>1</sup> S. c'assa paccayaṃsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenañsanam paccattamañsena samvibh°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °rissanti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. tassa instead of tattha ca; M<sub>7</sub> omits ca, but has tattha. <sup>5</sup> S. °kā. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> harati.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. °kāmaharañ; °kāmañbharañ; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> have tañ before sabba° <sup>8</sup> Ph. attānañ. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vā pi.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. issāvarena; S. issācārena. <sup>11</sup> Ph. vāsaye.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhattuñ; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhattañ. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sabbañ.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti; Ph. paṇḍito. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyikā.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sahaṅgitaparivañjanā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. tattha.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhattum ca nāmañ. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rakkhitam.

<sup>20</sup> T. evaṃ yā. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T. <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> has here quite correctly upap°

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante<sup>1</sup> sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sihā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi Siha dāyako<sup>3</sup> dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakassa dānapatino<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> samparāyikaṃ dānaphalaṃ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānimāni<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupattāhako' ti. Ahaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. adds Bhagavā. <sup>2</sup> T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> T. gahapatino.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Siha; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yāni.

<sup>7</sup> S. na 'haṃ. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati'<sup>2</sup> ti, etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca<sup>3</sup> panāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha<sup>5</sup>, evam etaṃ Siha<sup>6</sup>, dāyako Siha<sup>7</sup> dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati'<sup>8</sup> ti.

Dadaṃ piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ<sup>9</sup> bahū, kittiñ<sup>7</sup> ca papoti yaso ca<sup>8</sup> vaḍḍhati, amaṅkubhūto parisam<sup>9</sup> vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amacchari.

- Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccherama-  
laṃ sukhesino  
te digharattaṃ tidive patitṭhitā devānaṃ saḥavyagatā<sup>10</sup>  
ramanti te  
katāvakaṣā katakusalā ito cutā sayampabbhā anuvica-  
ranti Nandanam<sup>11</sup>.  
Te<sup>9</sup> tattha nandanti ramanti modare<sup>12</sup> samappitā kāmā-  
guṇehi pañcahi  
katvāna vākyam asitassa<sup>13</sup> tādino ramanti<sup>14</sup> sagge<sup>15</sup> suga-  
tassa sāvakaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. adds pi.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds dāyako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> M. na; omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bahukitti.

<sup>8</sup> M. yasam pavaḍḍhati; Ph. yasam samvaḍḍhati; S. yas'assa vaḍḍhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saḥavyatā; T. saḥavyatam gatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ne.    <sup>12</sup> M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

<sup>13</sup> = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M<sub>10</sub> (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kamanti.

<sup>15</sup> S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

## XXXV:

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto<sup>1</sup> hoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti satam dhammam anukkamaṃ

santo naṃ<sup>2</sup> sadā<sup>3</sup> bhajanti<sup>4</sup> saññatā brahmacārayo.

Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ

yaṃ<sup>5</sup> so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti<sup>6</sup> anāsavo ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa dānaṃ deti<sup>8</sup>, dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni<sup>9</sup>, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā vadaññū vītamaccharā<sup>10</sup>

kāle<sup>11</sup> dinnam ariyesu<sup>12</sup> ujubhūtesu tādisu

vippasannamanā<sup>13</sup> tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti vā

na tesam<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇā unā, te pi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmā dade appaṭivāpacitto<sup>15</sup> yattha dinnam mahap-

phalam

puññāni paralokasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhā honti paṇinan ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammananupagato.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add sappurisā. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ya.

<sup>6</sup> S. parinibbātan<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. °savā.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>9</sup> T. °phalā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °maccherā. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. kālena.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> avippa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tena. <sup>15</sup> all MSS have °vāna<sup>o</sup>

## XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhānāṃ pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyup deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyup kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇam datvā<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇassa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā sukhassa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni pañca ṭhānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhiro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado

sukhassa dātā medhāvī sukham so adhiḡacchati.

Āyup datvā balaṃ vaṇṇam sukhañ ca paṭibhānado  
dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

## XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe<sup>3</sup> kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham, saddham yeva paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa<sup>5</sup>, saddhass' eva<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>6</sup> desenti, no tathā assaddhassa<sup>5</sup>. Saddho kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe<sup>7</sup> kulaputte<sup>8</sup> ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>10</sup> mahānigrodho samantā pakkhinam paṭisaraṇam hoti, evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balaṃ datvā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. yatthū<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub>, yatthupagacchati. <sup>3</sup> Ph. sadde.

<sup>4</sup> M. saddhañ űeva. <sup>5</sup> M. asaddham. <sup>6</sup> Ph. desento.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sadde. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °putto. <sup>9</sup> Ph. subhumi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahunō janassa pa-  
ṭṣaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhuninaṃ upāsakānaṃ  
upāsikānaṃ ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto<sup>1</sup> khandhimā<sup>2</sup> va mahādumo<sup>3</sup>.  
mūlavā phalasampanno paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinaṃ.  
Manorame<sup>4</sup> āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā  
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalatthaṃ<sup>5</sup> phalabhojino.  
Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ  
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ sorataṃ<sup>6</sup> sakhilaṃ muduṃ  
vitarāgū vitadosū vitamohā anāsavā  
puññakkhettāni<sup>7</sup> lokasmiṃ sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.  
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ  
yaṃ so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpi-  
taro puttā icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kula-  
vaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati<sup>8</sup>, atha vā  
pana petānaṃ kūlakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati<sup>9</sup> ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātā-  
pitaro puttā icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ ti.

Pañcatṭhānāni sampassaṃ puttā icchanti paṇḍitā  
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati  
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe<sup>10</sup> dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati  
atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati<sup>10</sup>:  
ṭhānānetāni sampassaṃ puttā icchanti paṇḍitā.  
Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino  
bharanti mātāpitaraṃ pubbe katam anussaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'bahupeto; M<sub>7</sub> phalaṃpeto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. khandha°; M<sub>6</sub> khandhitvā ca. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mahāluco.

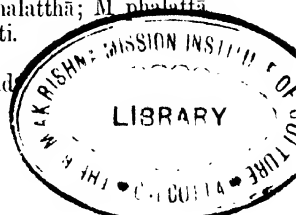
<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'ramme. <sup>5</sup> Ph. S. phalatthā; M<sub>7</sub> phalattā.

<sup>6</sup> S. surataṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. 'kkhettan ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭipajjati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anuppādo; M. Ph. T. anupad.

<sup>10</sup> T. ṭhassati; M<sub>6</sub> ciraṭṭhitaṭṭhe.



karonti nesam kiccāni yathā taṃ pubbakārinam.  
Ovādakārī bhataposī kulavamsam ahāpayam  
saddho silena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

## XL.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahā-sālā pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sākhapattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, pa-patīkāya vaḍḍanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim<sup>1</sup> nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati<sup>2</sup>. Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati<sup>3</sup>.

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi<sup>4</sup> pabbato selo araṇṇasmim brahāvane  
taṃ rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappatī<sup>5</sup>,  
tath' eva silasampannam saddham kulapatim idha<sup>6</sup>  
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā  
amaccā<sup>7</sup> nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,  
tyāssa<sup>8</sup> silavato silam cāgam sucaritāni ca  
passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkaṇā;  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ<sup>9</sup> sugatigāminam  
nandino deva lokasmim modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo<sup>8</sup> catuttho<sup>8</sup>.

Udānam<sup>9</sup>:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo<sup>10</sup>

Kūlabhojanasaddhā ca<sup>11</sup> tñānaputtēna<sup>12</sup> te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °puttam *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vaḍḍhanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vanaspati; M<sub>6</sub> vanassa pati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. idha-m. <sup>6</sup> M. S. tyassa. <sup>7</sup> M. Th. S. saggaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. tatr' uddo; S. tass' uddo

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Sihanādena pañcamam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kulabhojana- (M<sub>6</sub> °bhojanena) saddhāya.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> puttasaṅghe; Ph. puggalena ca.

## XLI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogānaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikeli dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitara<sup>2</sup> sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraṇāporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ duttiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā<sup>3</sup> honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balā<sup>4</sup> kattā hoti: ūtibalaṃ<sup>5</sup> atithibalaṃ<sup>6</sup> pubbapetabalaṃ rājabalaṃ devabalaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> shorten this sentence by omitting sukheti p<sup>o</sup> sammā s<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> after mātā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> is extremely spoiled in this vagga. <sup>3</sup> Ph. yathā. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bale.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °balaṃ throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> devatā<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.



mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā mada-  
ppamādā<sup>1</sup> paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivittṭhā ekam attānaṃ  
damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti,  
tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ  
patitṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.  
Ayaṃ pañcama bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ  
ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ  
hoti 'ye vata<sup>3</sup> bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā  
ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avipparisāro.  
Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ  
ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye  
vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me  
abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avipparisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā<sup>4</sup> vittiṇṇā āpadāsu me  
uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balā<sup>5</sup> katā  
upatṭhitā silavanto saṇṇatā brahmacāriyo  
yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharaṃ āvasaṃ  
so me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananuttāpiyaṃ:  
etaṃ<sup>6</sup> anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme tṭhito naro  
idh'eva<sup>7</sup> naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī<sup>8</sup> ti.

## XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>9</sup> atthāya hitāya  
sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mit-  
tāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāh-  
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-  
pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. maruppavādā. <sup>2</sup> M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'va. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. taccā. <sup>5</sup> Ph. balā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> idham eva.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, S. pamodati. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pitūnaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno ja-  
nassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> atthāya  
hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya  
hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
mittāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāh-  
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati  
dhammaguttaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
bahussutaṃ silavatūpapannaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhamme ṭhitāṃ na vijahāti  
kitti.

Dhammatṭhaṃ silasampannaṃ saccavādiṃ hirimaṇaṃ  
nekkhaṃ jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati?<sup>4</sup>  
devā pi naṃ pasāṃsanti, Brahmunā pi pasāṃsito ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā,  
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇ-  
ḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā  
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ,  
vaṇṇo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ  
itthaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ, yaso ittho  
kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā itthā kantā ma-  
nāpa dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā itthā kantā manāpā  
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ  
dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ  
lokasmiṃ na āyācanaheṭu<sup>6</sup> vā na<sup>7</sup> patthanāheṭu<sup>6</sup> vā paṭi-  
lābhaṃ vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce<sup>7</sup> gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthā-  
naṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyāca-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °pitūnaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °vuttaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vatuppannaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aharati; T. arati.

<sup>5</sup> T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya  
hoti ti; M<sub>6</sub> pasāṃsito pi ti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °nahetu.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

nahetu vā patthanāhetu<sup>1</sup> vā paṭilābho abhavissa, ko idha kena<sup>2</sup> hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyup āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā āyussa vā pi hetum<sup>3</sup>. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetum. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukham āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā sukhassa vā pi hetum. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukkasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukkasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukkapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti sukhassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā yasassa vā pi hetum. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā saggānam vā pi hetum. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti saggānam ti.

Āyup vaṇṇam yasam kittim saggam uccākulinatam  
ratiyo patthayānena ulārā aparāparā  
appamādam pasamsanti puñṇakiriyāsu paṇḍitā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'nahetu.      <sup>2</sup> T. idh' ekena.

<sup>3</sup> S. hetu *throughout*.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito  
 diṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> dhamme ca<sup>2</sup> yo attho yo<sup>3</sup> c'attho samparāyiko,  
 atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-  
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa ga-  
 hapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-  
 kamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati  
 Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
 nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad  
 ivoca: —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-  
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.  
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sālapupphakaṃ<sup>4</sup> khādaniyaṃ, taṃ  
 ne Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Pa-  
 ṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-  
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.  
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramamsaṃ<sup>5</sup>,  
 aṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.  
 Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā  
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ  
 me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāliyasākaṃ, taṃ me Bha-  
 gavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahehi  
 Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā<sup>7</sup> me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā  
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo  
 me bhante sāliṇaṃ odano vigatakāḷako<sup>8</sup> anekasūpo aneka-  
 yañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ  
 upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> diṭṭh'eva. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> so.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāli°; M<sub>6</sub> sāluppakam.

<sup>5</sup> S. sampannavarasūkara° <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. nibbatta°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence. <sup>8</sup> T. vijitakāḷako.

Hardy.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpani me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato<sup>1</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>2</sup> paṭalikatthato kadaliṃigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakam agghati adhikasatasabassam, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumodi<sup>4</sup>.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpanam yo ujubhūtesu dadāti  
chandasā  
acchadanam sayanam ath'annapānam<sup>5</sup> nānappakarāni ca  
paccayāni.  
cattāṃ ca muttāṃ ca anuggahitaṃ khettūpame arahante  
viditva  
so duccajam<sup>6</sup> sappuriso cajitvā manāpadāyī labhate  
manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aparena samayena kalam akāsi, kālakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aññataram manomayam kāyam upapajji<sup>7</sup>.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo<sup>8</sup> kevalakap-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. goṇaka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. etaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> S. anumodati.

<sup>5</sup> M. sayanam annapānam; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dubbajam.      <sup>7</sup> T. uppajji; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppajjati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> vaṇṇā.

paṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭ-  
ṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Uggam devaputtaṃ Bha-  
gavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Ugga yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā  
yathādhippāyo ti. - Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtaṃ  
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate  
pun' aggam,  
varassa<sup>1</sup> dātā varalābhī<sup>2</sup> hoti, seṭṭham dado seṭṭham  
upeti ṭhānam.

Aggadāyī<sup>3</sup> varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro  
dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati<sup>4</sup> ti.

#### XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisanda kusalābhisandā<sup>•</sup>  
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā  
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhaya samvattanti.  
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno  
appamāṇam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo  
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko  
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya  
hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātam paribhuñjamāno<sup>5</sup>...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāram paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapiṭṭham<sup>6</sup> paribhūja-  
māno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-  
parikkhāram paribhūjamaṇo appamāṇam cetosamādhim

<sup>1</sup> Ph. parassa.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

<sup>3</sup> *all MSS. exc. S. have* Yo agga°    <sup>4</sup> T. yathūppajjati.

<sup>5</sup> M. *has* la *after* pari°, *and so throughout*; T. *has after* pari°: appamāṇam ceto°, *and then* pe | vihāram pari° mañ-  
ca° pari° gilāna° *and so on*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have after* pari° *only*  
vihāram pari° *and so on, as before*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. piṭṭham mañcam; M. piṭṭham pañcam; M<sub>7</sub> pañca-  
piṭṭham.

upasampajja viharati, appamāno tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

3. Imehi<sup>1</sup> ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> sukaram udakassa<sup>3</sup> pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettakāni<sup>4</sup> udakāḷhāni'<sup>5</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatāni'<sup>6</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasahasāni'<sup>7</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatasahassāni'<sup>8</sup> ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaram bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇānam ālayaṃ  
najjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā<sup>9</sup> puthū savanti upa-  
yanti sāgaram

<sup>1</sup> T. imehi pañcahi bh<sup>o</sup> puññābhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> udakapuññassa.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yattakāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. udakāḷhakāni, and so always udakāḷhaka<sup>o</sup>, M. Ph. udakāḷhasatāni.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °sahassāni.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °satasahassāni.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> In T. this word runs naraganas<sup>o</sup>; in M<sub>7</sub> ṇaragaṇā<sup>s</sup> (M<sub>6</sub> naragasamvitā).

evam naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ seyyānisajjatthara-  
 nassa<sup>1</sup> dāyakaṃ  
 puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ naḷḷo yathā vārivahā-  
 vasāgaran ti.

## XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?  
 Saddhāsampadā silasampadā<sup>2</sup> sutasampadā cāgasampadā  
 paññāsampadā.  
 Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?  
 Saddhādhanaṃ silādhanaṃ sutadhanaṃ cāgadhanaṃ  
 paññādhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanaṃ?  
 2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
 Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Sattā  
 devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhik-  
 khave saddhādhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave silādhanaṃ?  
 3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato  
 hoti, . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-  
 virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanaṃ. Katamañ  
 ca bhikkhave sutadhanaṃ?  
 4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .  
 diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-  
 naṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanaṃ?  
 5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena  
 cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagga-  
 rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-  
 khave cāgadhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-  
 naṃ?  
 6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayattha-  
 gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-  
 mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-  
 dhanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °nipaccattar°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatitṭhita  
 silāṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ  
 saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ:  
 adaliddo ti<sup>1</sup> taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.  
 Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silāṇ ca pasādaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammādassanaṃ  
 anuyuñjetha medhāvi saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ ti.

### XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhaniyāni<sup>3</sup> ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jirī ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhihammaṃ mā vyādhiyī ti<sup>4</sup> . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khiyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassi ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jinne na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvata sattaṇaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>5</sup>, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahaṇ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ pariveyyaṃ urattāhi<sup>6</sup> kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi me<sup>8</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>9</sup>, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amitta pi attamanā assu, mitta pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jinne socati kilamati paridevati urattāhi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> padānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. alambh<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add pe. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upatti.

<sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in throughout. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhuttaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> maṃ throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. cchedeyya; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) na cchādeyyā ti na ruceyya.

vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>1</sup>, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhaddam pi me<sup>2</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>3</sup>, kāye pi<sup>4</sup> dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli khandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>1</sup>, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhaddam pi me<sup>2</sup> na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli khandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi<sup>5</sup> savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nas-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppatti. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, mam.

<sup>3</sup> T. na ccheyya. <sup>4</sup> T. kāye na.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, abbahi; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) abbahī ti nihari.

sanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me<sup>1</sup> na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaññaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu<sup>2</sup> ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Āyaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi<sup>3</sup> saviṣaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhaniyūni tñānāni samañena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>4</sup> labbhā<sup>5</sup> api<sup>6</sup>  
 appako pi,  
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam<sup>7</sup> veditvā paccattikā attamanā bhavanti,  
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati<sup>8</sup> atthavinichayaññū,  
 paccattikā 'ssa<sup>9</sup> dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ<sup>10</sup> avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.  
 Japena<sup>11</sup> mantena subhāsitenā anuppadānena pavēniyā vā  
 yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,  
 sace 'va jāneyya<sup>12</sup> 'alabbhaneyyo<sup>13</sup> mayā vā<sup>14</sup> aññena vā esa attho',  
 asocamāno adhiṇāsayeyya 'kammaṃ dāhaṃ kinti karomi dāni' ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abbahi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va; T. *is here corrupt*.

<sup>4</sup> T. Ph. S. labbhati. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi; Ph. aya.

<sup>6</sup> T. sukhitaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. vedati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. paccattikassa. <sup>9</sup> Ph. sukhāṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. pajān<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. 'niyo. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

## XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>1</sup>-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhi dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno<sup>2</sup> nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam dukkhiṃ dummanam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> veditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhaniyāni tñānāni<sup>4</sup> samāna vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhaniyaṃ tñānam, ... pe<sup>5</sup>... Na socanāya na<sup>6</sup> paridevanāya ... pe<sup>5</sup>... 'kammaṃ dalham cinti karomi dāni' ti?

## L.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya leviyā<sup>8</sup> piyāpāyena<sup>9</sup> neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhatam bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ<sup>10</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho Muṇḍo ājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkham<sup>12</sup> āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Passenadi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. °bhāno, *also below* °bhāṇiṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. °bhāni.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have after* tñānāni: pe, *and then* kammaṃ dalham *and so on*. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. Kukūṭ°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. deviyā *throughout*; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālaṅka°) piyāya manā-āya. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °divā. <sup>11</sup> S. °muncito *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> S. sokār° *throughout*.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā<sup>1</sup> sarīraṃ āyasāya<sup>2</sup> teladoniya<sup>3</sup> pak-  
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya<sup>2</sup> doniyā paṭikujjatha<sup>3</sup>, yathā ma-  
yaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyamā<sup>4</sup> ti.  
'Evaṃ devā<sup>5</sup> ti kho Piya<sup>6</sup> koṣārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño  
paṭissutvā<sup>4</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya<sup>2</sup> teladoniya<sup>3</sup>  
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya<sup>2</sup> doniyā paṭikujji. Atha kho  
Piya<sup>6</sup> kassa koṣārakkhassa etad ahosi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa  
rañño Bhaddā devī kalakata<sup>7</sup> piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya  
deviyā piyāpāyena<sup>5</sup> neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattam  
bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya  
deviyā sarīre<sup>6</sup> ajjhomucchito. Kin<sup>7</sup> nu kho Muṇḍo rājā  
samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dham-  
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā<sup>8</sup> ti? Atha kho Piya-  
kassa koṣārakkhassa etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado  
Paṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ<sup>9</sup> āyas-  
mantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato  
'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>8</sup> medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇa-  
paṭibhāno<sup>9</sup> vuddho<sup>10</sup> c'eva arahā ca.» Yan nūna Muṇḍo  
rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma  
Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā soka-  
sallaṃ pajaheyyā<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho Piya<sup>6</sup> koṣārakkho yena  
Muṇḍo rājā ten<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ  
rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Paṭaliputte viharati  
Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ<sup>9</sup> āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>8</sup> medhāvī  
bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno<sup>9</sup> vuddho<sup>10</sup> c'eva  
arahā ca.» Yudi<sup>11</sup> pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ pa-  
yirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dham-  
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. Bhaddādeviyā. <sup>2</sup> M. T. M. M. S. āyasāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'kujjetha; Ph. 'kunjatha.

<sup>4</sup> M. paṭissunitvā; Ph. 'sunetvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. kalakatāya (M. Ph. kalakaṅk<sup>o</sup>) piyāya manā-  
pāya throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sarīraṃ. <sup>7</sup> M. S. kam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. viyatto. <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. 'bhāno.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M. yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitabbhaṃ maññeyyā' ti? 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosāraṅkko Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā<sup>3</sup> yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Piyako kosāraṅkko āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kalakataṃ piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchito<sup>4</sup>. Sādhū bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosāraṅkko utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katavakāso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni yojāpehi' ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosāraṅkko Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ<sup>6</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi<sup>7</sup> yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassa-nāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va āramaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā<sup>8</sup> Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭinivedehi. <sup>2</sup> S. 'taṃ. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. paṭissutvā.

<sup>4</sup> here also T. 'muñcito. <sup>5</sup> T. bhaddāni *only once*.

<sup>6</sup> S. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhadrayānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. yena āy<sup>o</sup>

mantam nisinnam kho<sup>1</sup> Muṇḍam rājānam āyasmā Nārada  
etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhantiyāni tñānāni samaṇe-  
na vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā  
vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jiri ti alabbhaniyam tñānam sama-  
ṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā  
vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhiyi  
ti . . . maraṇadhammam mā miyi ti . . . khayadhammam  
mā khiyi ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassi ti alabbhani-  
yam tñānam samaṇena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mā-  
rena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam  
jirati, so jarādhamme jinne na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho  
mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvata sat-  
tānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarā-  
dhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne  
soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeyyam  
sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye  
pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyy-  
yum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti.  
So jarādhamme jinne socati kilamati paridevati urattālī  
kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho  
savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa  
vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammam miyati . . .  
khayadhammam khiyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so  
nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho  
mayh'ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvata  
sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam  
nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassana-  
dhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urat-  
tālī kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na  
cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi  
na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.



Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhantiyāni tñānāni samānena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>1</sup> labbhā api<sup>2</sup>  
 appako pi,  
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam veditvā paccatthikā attamanā  
 bhavanti,  
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-  
 yaññū,  
 paccatthikā 'ssa<sup>3</sup> dukkhita bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avi-  
 kāraṃ purāṇaṃ.  
 Japena<sup>4</sup> mantena subhāsitenā anuppadanena paveṇiyā  
 vā  
 yathā yathā yattha labhatha attham, tathā tathā tatthu  
 parakkameyya,  
 sace 'va jāneyya<sup>5</sup> 'alabbhaneyyo<sup>6</sup> mayā vā<sup>7</sup> aññena va  
 esa attho',  
 asocamāno adhiyāsāyeyya 'kammaṃ dalhaṃ kinti karomi  
 dāni' ti?

8. Evam vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etaḍ  
 avoca 'ko nu kho<sup>8</sup> ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti?  
 'Sokasallaharaṇo<sup>9</sup> nāma ayaṃ mahārāja dhammapariyāyo'  
 ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo, taggha bhante so-  
 kasallaharaṇo<sup>10</sup>, imaṃ<sup>11</sup> hi me bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ  
 sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnaṃ' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Pi-  
 yakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi sammā Piyaka Bhaddā-  
 dāya deviyā sariraṃ jhāpetha thūpaṃ c'assā karotha.  
 Ajja-t-agge dāni mayaṃ nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma  
 bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāma' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. atthe 'va; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> attho 'va; S. atha kho idha lab-  
 bhati. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena. <sup>5</sup> M. S. pajān. <sup>6</sup> T. niyyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. nama. <sup>9</sup> T. 'haraṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has  
 taggha bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> idaṃ.

Muṇḍarājavaggo<sup>1</sup> pañcamo.

Uddānaṃ<sup>2</sup>:

Ādiyo sappuriso<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> iṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> manāpadāyī<sup>6</sup> 'bhisandaṃ  
Sampadā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhaṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> Kosalo Nāradena<sup>8</sup> cā ti<sup>9</sup>.

## DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

### LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>10</sup>. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Savatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante<sup>11</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā  
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhā-  
rūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso  
ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āva-  
raṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo,  
tūnamiddhaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso aj-  
jhārūhaṃ paññāya dubbalikaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ  
bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūhaṃ paññā-  
ya dubbalikaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇa nīvaraṇā  
cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso aj-  
jhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīva-  
raṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya  
abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati parat-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito. <sup>2</sup> S. tass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'sa; M<sub>6</sub> 'sā. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> idha.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> manāpaṃ abhisaddapañcamam; M<sub>6</sub> *is corrupt*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'daṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. Kosalaganaratanena; M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhave Kosalagananena;  
M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

<sup>9</sup> S. *adds* Pathamo paññāsako niṭṭhito; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>  
*put these words* (T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *omit* niṭṭhito) *before* Uddānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.

thaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim<sup>1</sup> vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissa-ti ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave naḍi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīgha-sotā hārahārini<sup>2</sup>, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vi-kkhitto<sup>3</sup> viṣaṭṭho<sup>4</sup> vyādinno<sup>5</sup> na c'eva<sup>6</sup> dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahāri: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe<sup>7</sup> cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya<sup>8</sup> abalāya paññāya dubba-lāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayat-thaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariya-ñānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti netam tñānaṃ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīva-rāṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe pahāya bala-vatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alam-ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave naḍi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīgha-sotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pi-daheyya, evaṃ hi so 'bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avi-kkhitto avisaṭṭho avyādinno<sup>9</sup> dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahāri ca: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dub-balikaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya atthatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā ma-nussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissa-ti ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. uttari *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. "tārini.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vitthato.

<sup>4</sup> M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M<sub>7</sub> visate vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. vicchinno; M<sub>6</sub> jinno; M<sub>7</sub> jinno; Ph. vyātinno; M. vyādinno.

<sup>6</sup> S. n'eva; T. na ce.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> avyājinno; M<sub>7</sub> jinno.

## LII.

1. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nivarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nivarana. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanivaraṇaṃ, thīna-middhanivaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nivaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nivarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayam bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nivarana ti.

## LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appataṅko samavepakiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya<sup>2</sup> nāccuphāya<sup>3</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>4</sup>, asaṭho<sup>5</sup> hoti amāyāvi<sup>6</sup> yathabhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, āraddhaviṇṇyo viharati akusalanaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

## LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sāyam; S. cāyam *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nābhīo

<sup>3</sup> Ph. n'acc° *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> T. °kkhaya.

<sup>5</sup> T. asaṭṭho; M<sub>6</sub> asaṭṭa; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭho.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samāyāvi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jīṇo hoti jarāya abhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asaṃayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādrito hoti vyādhiyābhibhūto<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussasam dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena<sup>2</sup> paggaḥena yāpetum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭavisaṃkhepo<sup>3</sup>, cakkasamārūlhā<sup>4</sup> jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asaṃayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>6</sup> ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassīdanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama asaṃayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asaṃaya padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saṃayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuṃṃ susu kālakeso bhadrēna yobbanēna samannāgato paṭhamēna vayasā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo saṃayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appabādho hoti appātaṅko samavēpākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato natisitāya nācūṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo saṃayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susa-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. byādhiṃābhūto; Ph. byādhibhūto; M<sub>6</sub> vyādhiṃābhūto; M<sub>7</sub> vyādhiṃo (*sic*) hoti vyādhibhūto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ucchena *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. aṭṭavisaṃkopo; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭavisaṃkopo; M<sub>6</sub> aṭṭavisaṃkho.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. caggasamārūlhā; Ph. cakkasamārūlhā; M<sub>6</sub> cakkasamārūlhā; T. cakkasamārūlhāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. puna. <sup>6</sup> M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tattham.

sam sulabbhapiṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave manussa samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā<sup>1</sup> khīrodakibhūta aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu<sup>2</sup> viharati, saṅghe kho<sup>3</sup> pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>4</sup> honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo<sup>5</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

## LV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena<sup>5</sup> kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>6</sup>, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ abhiñham dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiñham dassanakāmā ahoṣi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñham dassanakāmo ahoṣi. Tesam abhiñham dassanā saṃsaggo ahoṣi, saṃsagge sati viśāsō ahoṣi, viśāse sati otāro ahoṣi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikaṭva methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambalulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: —

Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>7</sup>, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. °ccajā; M<sub>7</sub> °ccanā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. bhīyyobhāvāya; M<sub>6</sub> bhīyobhāvā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. atha.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °saṅkamimsu.

abhiññaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiññaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiññaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahosi. Tesam abhiññaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevipsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte sārājati, putto va pana mātari' ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajaniyaṃ evaṃ kamaṇiyaṃ evaṃ madaniyaṃ evaṃ bandhaniyaṃ evaṃ mucchaniyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>1</sup> mucchitā ajjhopannā, te digharattaṃ socanti itthirūpa-vasānuga.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> . . . ekagan-dhaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> . . . ekarasaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajaniyaṃ evaṃ kamaṇiyaṃ evaṃ madaniyaṃ evaṃ bandhaniyaṃ evaṃ mucchaniyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo<sup>4</sup>. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>5</sup> mucchitā ajjhopannā, te digharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānuga. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, tṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi<sup>6</sup> hasanti pi bhaṇanti<sup>7</sup> pi gāyanti<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> rodanti pi ugghātitaṃ pi matā<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yam hi<sup>10</sup> taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samtanapāso Mārassā' ti mātu-gāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samtanapāso Mārassā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gathitā; T. M<sub>7</sub> put this word before giddhā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pe; T. adds samanupassami, and then pe.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pe. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'phoṭṭhabbaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. gathitā. <sup>6</sup> S. adds nipannā pi. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhāsanti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. has bhāsanti, M<sub>6</sub> bhāyanti instead of gāyanti. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yam pi.

Sallape asihatthena<sup>1</sup> pisācena<sup>2</sup> pi sallape  
 āsivisaṃ pi āsīde<sup>3</sup> yena daṭṭho na jīvati,  
 na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.  
 Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti pekkhiteṇa mhitena<sup>4</sup> ca  
 atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇiteṇa ca  
 n'eso jano svāsisaddo<sup>5</sup> api ugghātito mato.  
 Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmiṃ dissare  
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.  
 'Tesam kāmoghavūlhanam<sup>6</sup> kāme aparijānataṃ  
 kālaṃ gatiṃ<sup>7</sup> bhavābhavaṃ saṃsārasmiṃ purakkhatā.  
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhaya  
 te ve pāragatā loke ye patta<sup>8</sup> asavakkhayaṃ ti.

## LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad  
 avoca: —

Etarahi me<sup>9</sup> bhante madhurakajato c'eva kayo, disa ca  
 me na pakkhāyanti, dhamma ca maṃ<sup>10</sup> na ppaṭibhanti,  
 thinamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-  
 to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vi-  
 cikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhik-  
 khuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-  
 kamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-  
 mantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad  
 avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ āha 'etarahi me bhante  
 madhurakajato c'eva kayo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti,  
 dhammā ca maṃ<sup>11</sup> na ppaṭibhanti, thinamiddhaṃ ca me  
 cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ  
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior  
 part of CXXXIX. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pisaccenā.

<sup>3</sup> S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māside.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. mihitena; M. sitena.

<sup>5</sup> S. svāsaddo; M. savāsido. <sup>6</sup> T. kāmogha-unhanam.

<sup>7</sup> M. gati; M. M. (Com.) gati. <sup>8</sup> T. satta.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> M. T. me. <sup>11</sup> M. me.



3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ<sup>3</sup> na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pababajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ<sup>4</sup> ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakam upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> M. c'etaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> hi taṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> c'assa.

<sup>4</sup> T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam to [abhi] rato (has hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ<sup>1</sup> āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva<sup>2</sup> madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> taṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tas-mā ti ha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhaviṣṣāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

## LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave tñānāni abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ it-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits *this and the following words till* na c'eva.

<sup>2</sup> T. M, na tveva. <sup>3</sup> M. me.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. M, pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.

thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammadāyādo kaumayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyado bhavissāmi ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā<sup>2</sup> kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ tñānaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kayena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ tñānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> jivite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kiñ ca *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. S. sattā *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. taññānaṃ (Ph. *once* saññānaṃ) *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maranadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo<sup>2</sup>, yena rāgena rattā<sup>3</sup> kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritam<sup>4</sup> pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sace<sup>5</sup> so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati

<sup>1</sup> M. adds manāpesu yo.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. nandirāgo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. sattā.    <sup>4</sup> T. tam *instead of* duccaritam.

<sup>5</sup> T. yaṃ kho; M<sub>7</sub>. S. sa kho.

‘na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko<sup>1</sup> jarādhammo<sup>2</sup> jaraṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>3</sup>, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatita’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni<sup>4</sup> pahiyanti, anusayā<sup>5</sup> vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhiṃ anatita’ ti tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatita’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho mayh’ev’ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’eko kammassako ‘mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇḍasaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakāṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṇḍasaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakāṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

<sup>1</sup> M, S. ahañ ñev’eko; T. aññe v’eko *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. ‘dhammo ‘mhi *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, upatti *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M, ‘janā; M. *add’s* sabbaso *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahu anu°

santi<sup>1</sup> ti, tassa tam tñānaṃ abhinñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho<sup>1</sup> maraṇadhammino yathā dhammā tathā sattā<sup>2</sup>, jigucchanti puthujjanā. Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāṇisu tam etaṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino. So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ ārogye ca<sup>4</sup> yobbanasmiṃ jīvitasmīṃ ca yo<sup>5</sup> mado<sup>6</sup> sabbe made abhibhosmi<sup>7</sup> nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato. Tassa me<sup>8</sup> ahu ussāho<sup>9</sup> piḍḍānaṃ abhipassato, nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum anivatti<sup>10</sup> bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano<sup>11</sup> ti.

### LVIII.

1. Ekaṃ<sup>12</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañña-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesāliṃ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṭaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni<sup>14</sup> ādāya kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasāṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā<sup>15</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. atha; S. adds kho.    <sup>2</sup> S. santā; M<sub>7</sub> satthā.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. na me tam; M<sub>7</sub> na n'etaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ye.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> madā.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. abhibhavasmi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ce.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anuhussā hoti for ahu ussāho.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anibbatti.    <sup>11</sup> S. brahmacera<sup>9</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. has before ekaṃ: Evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Vesāliyaṃ.    <sup>14</sup> M. S. dhanūni throughout.

<sup>15</sup> S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānaṃ udānesi: —

Bhaviṣṣanti Vajji bhaviṣṣanti Vajji ti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhaviṣṣanti Vajji bhaviṣṣanti Vajji' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā<sup>1</sup>, yāni pi tāni kulesu pahīnakāni<sup>2</sup> pahiyanti ucchū<sup>3</sup> ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā<sup>4</sup> ti vā, tāni<sup>5</sup> vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthīnaṃ pi kulakumārīnaṃ pi pacchāliyaṃ<sup>6</sup> khipanti, te dān' ime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.<sup>7</sup>

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā samvījanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa<sup>8</sup> yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>9</sup> senāpatikassa<sup>10</sup> yadi vā gāmagāmikassa<sup>11</sup> yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa<sup>12</sup>, ye va pana kulesu paccakādhipaccaṃ karenti<sup>13</sup>, vuddhi<sup>14</sup> yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihaṇi. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi<sup>15</sup> dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātapitaro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

<sup>1</sup> M. apānubhā; S. apāṭubhā; Ph. apānutā; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) apajahā ti avaḍḍhinissitā mānatthaddhā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pahīna<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. pahina<sup>o</sup>; T. pahenakāni; M<sub>7</sub> pahina<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. ujju. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. saṅkulikā; M<sub>7</sub> sakkhalikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add pi. <sup>6</sup> M. pacchālikam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> namassanti Vajji ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> senāpatissa.

<sup>11</sup> T. gāmagāmikassa; M. gāmagāmaṇikassa; M<sub>7</sub> gāmikassa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> puggāmanikassa; M. Ph. pugagā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. karonti. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. sedāmakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitāro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraṇāporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadārādāsakammakaraṇāporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Puttadārādāsakammakaraṇāporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khetṭakammantasāmantasaṃvohāre<sup>1</sup> sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khetṭakammantasāmantasaṃvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Khetṭakammantasāmantasaṃvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ya ta<sup>2</sup> balipaṭṭiggaṇhikā devatā taṃ<sup>3</sup> sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭṭiggaṇhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇa sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānu-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbohāre *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M, yāvata. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci<sup>1</sup> Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā ratṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>2</sup> senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmikassa<sup>3</sup> yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhīpaccam karenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

Mātāpitukieccakaro<sup>4</sup> puttadārahito sadā  
antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujivino  
ubhinnaṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> atthāya vadaññū hoti silavā  
ñātinaṃ pubbapetanāṃ diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitaṃ  
samañānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ devatānaṃ ca paṇḍito  
vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasaṃ.  
So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ pūjjo<sup>6</sup> hoti pasamsiyo,  
idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca<sup>7</sup> sagge pamodati ti.

### LIX.

1. Pañcali<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Inehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

### LX.

1. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito<sup>9</sup>. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

<sup>1</sup> T. kassa.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. gāmagāmanikassa; M<sub>7</sub> gāmasamikassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. mātū<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pūjo; S. pujo.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pacca.

<sup>8</sup> T. omits LIX.    <sup>9</sup> M. dhammavinaya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> buḍḍha<sup>o</sup> throughout.

suggahitaṅgāhi, dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhi, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>2</sup>

Uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni samayaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> mātuputtikā

Upajjhāṭṭhānā<sup>5</sup> kumārā<sup>6</sup> Licchavī apare duve<sup>7</sup> ti.

## LXI.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saṇḍā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaṇḍā<sup>8</sup> maraṇasaṇḍā ādīnavaṇḍā<sup>9</sup> āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇḍā sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇḍā<sup>10</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saṇḍā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## LXII.

1. Pañc'imā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave saṇḍā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaṇḍā anattasaṇḍā maraṇasaṇḍā āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇḍā sabbaloke<sup>12</sup> anabhiratasaṇḍā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. "vaggam ni"

<sup>2</sup> Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.

<sup>3</sup> S. tass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* S.; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M, samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. <sup>5</sup> S. 'na; Ph. upajjhāyana.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M, *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhanam c'eva kārom 'eva (M, kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M, mallakāro) ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. aniccasaṇḍā, *and adds* anattasaṇḍā.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* S. <sup>10</sup> M. anabhirati"

<sup>11</sup> T. imāni. <sup>12</sup> T. 'lokenabhi"

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-sānā ti.

### LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca<sup>1</sup> hoti varādāyī ca<sup>2</sup> kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca<sup>3</sup> kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya silena ca yo pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena su-  
tena cūbhayaṃ

so tādiso sappuriso<sup>5</sup> vicakkhaṇo ādiyati saram<sup>6</sup> idh'eva  
attano ti.

### LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya silena ca yā pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena su-  
tena cūbhayaṃ

sā tādisi silavati upāsikā ādiyati saram idh'eva atta-  
no ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'dha vaḍḍati. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> silavato.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tam saram.

## LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya<sup>1</sup> ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārinan ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārinan ti.

## LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā pañca<sup>2</sup> dhamme bhāveti, pañca<sup>3</sup> dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "sampadāya kathāya throughout.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ime pañca. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca.

Hardy.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese<sup>1</sup> anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṇṣāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamī<sup>2</sup>.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalaṇaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

### LXVIII.

1. Pubbāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ pañca dhamme bahulī-m<sup>4</sup>-akāsiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṇṣāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussoḷhiṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> pañcamī<sup>6</sup>. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitatta bahulīkatattā yassa yassābhīññāsacchikarāṇiyassa<sup>7</sup> dhammassa cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> abhinimmāsesiṃ abhinimmāseschikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ<sup>9</sup> sati sati āyatane. So sace akaṅkhiṃ: anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . yāva Brahmakā pi<sup>11</sup> kāyena 'va<sup>12</sup> samvatteyyan ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane. So sace akaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . āsa-

<sup>1</sup> T. adds sati.

<sup>2</sup> S. ussoḷhiṃ neva pañcamīṃ *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M. ussoḷhi yeva pañcamī (or pañcamī).

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pubb'evāhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. bahulaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> only M<sub>7</sub>. S. have pañcamīṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. abhiññā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> yassa abhiññāya sacchi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> T. dhammacittaṃ; Ph. omits dhammassa; M<sub>7</sub> dhammassa cittaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pāpuṇissati *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; S. puts pe after āyatane.

vānaṃ khayā<sup>1</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇḍāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihlabbatam pāpūṇiṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

## LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasāyā abhiññā sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ'assa aj-jhattam supatṭhita<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasāyā abhiññā sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti.

## LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ' assa aj-jhattam supatṭhita<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Saṇḍāvaggo sattamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddanaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>6</sup> saṇḍā dve<sup>7</sup> vaḍḍhī ca<sup>8</sup> sakacchena ca sājivam<sup>8</sup> Idhipādā ca dve vutta nibbida cāsavakkhaya ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. *has* pe after khayā, then sacchikatva and so on; M<sub>7</sub> omits pe. <sup>2</sup> S. *sūpa* throughout; M<sub>7</sub> supatṭhita.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> supatṭhita.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. dutiyo; M. inserts *niṭṭhito* before dutiyo; Ph. *has* saṇḍāvaggaṃ *niṭṭhitaṃ* *sattamaṃ*. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *tass' uddo*

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. *samā* ve.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *sakacchā* ca sājivata.

<sup>9</sup> in T. M<sub>7</sub> *this line runs*: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsavānaṃ khayena cā ti.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca. Kātame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye<sup>1</sup> viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇi<sup>2</sup>, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇi<sup>3</sup> kho paṇ' assa ajjhattaṃ supaṭṭhitā<sup>4</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>6</sup> iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>7</sup> iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo<sup>8</sup> iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>9</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>10</sup> hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>12</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti<sup>13</sup> uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>14</sup> hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhirati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M, supaṭṭhitā.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M, *add* hoti.

<sup>5</sup> T. °phaliko; M, °phaligho; M<sub>10</sub>, (Com.) °paliko.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. °parikkho *throughout*; M, °palikho.

<sup>7</sup> S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niraggaho *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> T. °paliko; M, okkhittapaligho, *but in the next phrase* °paligho.

<sup>9</sup> T. *continues after* bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahīno hoti *and so on*.    <sup>10</sup> M, °paligho.

<sup>11</sup> M, has *pe after* hoti, *then* evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchin-  
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti.  
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyo-  
janāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni  
anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave  
bhikkhu āriyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uc-  
chinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo  
pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata  
cetovimuttiphālā ca honti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, pañ-  
ñāvimuttiphālā ca honti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā ca. Ka-  
tame pañca?

2. Aniccaśāññā, anicca dukkhaśāññā, dukkhe anattaśāñ-  
ñā, pahānaśāññā, virāgaśāññā<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata  
cetovimuttiphālā ca honti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, pañ-  
ñāvimuttiphālā ca honti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti  
paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhitt-  
tapaligho<sup>2</sup> iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>3</sup> iti pi, abbulhesiko iti  
pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visam-  
yutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>2</sup>  
hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-  
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>2</sup>  
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>4</sup>  
hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. nirodha°    <sup>2</sup> T. °palikho.

<sup>3</sup> T. °palikho; M, °paligho.    <sup>4</sup> T. °palikho; M, °palikho.



5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>1</sup> hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggulo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni<sup>2</sup> saṃyojanāni pahināni honti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmiṃsāno pahūno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadevā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī t' bhante vuccati. Kittāva na kho bhante bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpupāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So taya dhammapariyattiya divasaṃ atinameti, rūncati paṭisallanaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., 'palikho.      <sup>2</sup> M., pañcārāmbhā°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always, M. omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna<sup>1</sup> ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā<sup>2</sup> divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo<sup>3</sup>, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena<sup>4</sup> sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasam atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Sattthārā karaṇyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo<sup>9</sup> taṃ maya. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu mā pamādattha<sup>11</sup>, mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo<sup>9</sup> amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °saññattiyā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saññatti°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: kho (kha) ussādanam yeva sutvā saṃsīdati of the next number.

<sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. adds vo. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ? te. <sup>10</sup> M. jhāyetha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pamādattha.

## LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihāri dhammavihāri ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> dhammavihāri hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyam<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin c'assa paññāya<sup>4</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

3. Puna<sup>5</sup> ca param bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena<sup>6</sup> paresam deseti, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam<sup>7</sup> vuccati bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena sajjhāyam kuroti, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathapariyattam dhammam cetasa anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttarin c'assa paññāya<sup>8</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyam<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham ppajānāti<sup>9</sup>. Evam<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu dhammavihāri hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito<sup>11</sup> mayā pariyattibahulo.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam.      <sup>4</sup> T. aññāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param.      <sup>6</sup> T. dhammavihārena.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. paññā.      <sup>9</sup> T. jānāti.      <sup>10</sup> T. etam.

<sup>11</sup> S. has pe, and it omits all from desito to Ayam vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavīhāri. Yaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo<sup>2</sup> taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamaṭṭhāni, etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamadattha, mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ vo<sup>2</sup> amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

## LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disva samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ<sup>4</sup>, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanam<sup>5</sup> yeva sutvā samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>5</sup>, api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>5</sup> sa-

<sup>1</sup> T. adds kho.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ?te.    <sup>3</sup> T. anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. adds here sahati dhajaggaṃ; it shows, besides, some confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

hati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijita-saṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamaṃ puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ<sup>1</sup>, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>2</sup>. Kim<sup>3</sup> assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādika paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritūṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādika paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samaṃ<sup>4</sup> passati itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. hināya vattati.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits all from kim assa to idam assa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. sāmaṃ.

koti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa dhajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> ussādanam<sup>2</sup> yeva sutva saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa ussādanāya<sup>3</sup>? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā suṇṇāgāragataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitva ūhasati<sup>5</sup> ullapati ujjhaggeti<sup>6</sup> uppaṇḍeti<sup>7</sup>. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno<sup>8</sup> ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno<sup>9</sup> uppaṇḍiyamāno<sup>7</sup> saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa ussādanāya<sup>3</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam<sup>2</sup> yeva sutva saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam<sup>2</sup>, api ca kho sampahare haññati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> here M, sets in again.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇā ñeva.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇ°

<sup>4</sup> Ph °gatānam.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. uhasati; S. ohasati.

<sup>6</sup> M. ujjhaggeti; M, ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

<sup>7</sup> S. upph°    <sup>8</sup> M. uhas°; S. ohas°; Ph. has°

<sup>9</sup> S. ujjagghi°    <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

vā<sup>1</sup> suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamtivā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati<sup>2</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno<sup>3</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>4</sup> api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>4</sup> sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasiṃ ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāmaṃ vijayasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamtivā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati<sup>3</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno<sup>3</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā<sup>5</sup> vinimocetvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ<sup>6</sup> abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>7</sup> ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satipaṃ upatṭhapetvā. So abhiijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijjhena cetasā viharati, abhiijjhaya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchāṃ pahāya tinnavicikiccho viharati

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. abhinipp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. abhinipp<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

<sup>5</sup> M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. vanapañṭham.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ābhujitvā.

akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivicca<sup>1</sup>eva kamehi ... pe<sup>1</sup>... cattuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So<sup>2</sup> evaṃ samāhite pitte<sup>3</sup> parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte<sup>3</sup> āsavānaṃ kha-yañānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsava-samudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> vimuccati<sup>4</sup>, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti<sup>5</sup> nānaṃ hoti, 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthat-tāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāma-vijayasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanāṃ<sup>6</sup> sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ānañja<sup>o</sup>; M. S. āneñja<sup>o</sup>; T. M, have after °ppatte: pe || āsavānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.



dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati<sup>1</sup> vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti<sup>2</sup>, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>. So nātakehi niyamāno appatvā 'va'<sup>4</sup> nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiya-māno paricariyamāno ten'<sup>5</sup> eva ābādheṇa<sup>6</sup> kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiya-māno paricariyamāno uttṛhati<sup>6</sup> tumbhā ābādhā. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijita-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ussāh° *nearily throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M.<sub>10</sub> (Com.) = vijjhanti. <sup>3</sup> Ph. denti. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., ten' evābādheṇa. <sup>6</sup> M., uttṛhati.

saṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājivūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya<sup>2</sup> vācāya<sup>3</sup> arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi<sup>4</sup> indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave yodhājivo asicammaṃ gheṭṭvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam eṇaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājivūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasaṃ. Tassa<sup>5</sup> evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āramaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asaṃvusitehi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutthito' mhi<sup>1</sup> āvuso rāgapareto<sup>2</sup>, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ<sup>3</sup>, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>5</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>6</sup>. So nātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpa-māhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo samvijjāmāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ ga-maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya tam eva gamam vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteṇ'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa<sup>7</sup> mātugāmaṃ disva dunnivattthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rago cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāganuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnahaṃ ara-maṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutthito' mhi<sup>1</sup> āvuso rāgapareto<sup>8</sup>, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceṭi 'rāgapariyutthito' mhi<sup>1</sup> āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri<sup>9</sup> ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. rāgāyito 'mhi; Ph. rāgaparito 'mhi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. rāgapareto.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. anāvikatva.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. 'vatti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. denti.

<sup>7</sup> T. *adds* tam.

<sup>8</sup> T. rāgapareto.

<sup>9</sup> T. brahmacāri.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Atṭhisankhalūpamā<sup>1</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Tiṇukkūpamā<sup>2</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Aṅgarakāsūpamā<sup>3</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Asisūnūpamā<sup>5</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Sattisūlūpamā<sup>6</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Abhiramatu<sup>7</sup> āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā<sup>8</sup> sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya<sup>9</sup> hināyāvatti<sup>10</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārihi evaṃ ovadiyamāno<sup>9</sup> evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattisāmi<sup>7</sup> ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>10</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. atṭhikaṅkalū<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> °kaṅkalū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tinakkūp<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> Ph. phalū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after °ūpamā: pe bhiyyo.

<sup>5</sup> T. abhiramā (sic) brahmacariyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> abhiramāyasmā;

M. abhiramat'āyasmā. <sup>6</sup> M. māyasmā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> apaccakkhāya. <sup>8</sup> T. Ph. °vattati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vadiyamāno. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vatti.

Hardy.

apanetvā nātakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nenti<sup>2</sup>, tam enaṃ nātakā upatṭha-  
hanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiyamāno paricari-  
yamāno ten' eva ābādhena<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṇ-  
bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave  
idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhāji-  
vūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram ga-  
maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇṇa-  
samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ  
vā nigamaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> piṇḍaya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena  
arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya sa-  
tiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ  
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa<sup>6</sup> mātugāmaṃ disva  
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddham-  
seti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena  
pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnaṃ ārāmaṃ  
gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso  
rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sik-  
khādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatt-  
tissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'ra-  
gapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brah-  
macariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ  
paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahma-  
cāri ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

Appassūda āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkhā  
bahūpāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyo. Atṭhisāṅkhalūpama<sup>7</sup>  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnava  
ettha bhiyo. Maṃsapesūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ...  
Tiṇukkūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Āṅgārakāsūpama  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Supinakūpama kāmā vuttā Bha-  
gavatā ... Yacitakūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Ruk-  
khaḥhalūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Asisūpama<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. natinam. <sup>2</sup> Ph. denti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ten' evābādhena.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. adis tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. atṭhikāṅkalū<sup>6</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> 'kaṅkhalū<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. insert here 1a; T. gives the full sentence.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhūyo. Abhiramatū āyasmā<sup>1</sup> brahmacariye<sup>2</sup>, mā āyasmā<sup>3</sup> sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatti<sup>5</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyamiṣṣāmi<sup>6</sup> āvuso, abhiramiṣṣāmi āvuso, na dānāhaṃ āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi<sup>7</sup> ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apānetvā nātakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vutṭhāti<sup>7</sup> tamhā ābādhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puṅgalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puṅgalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvupamo puṅgalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūso.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> upanissāya viharati. So pubbaḥhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavasati rakkhiten<sup>9</sup> eva kāyena rakkhitāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya rakkhitenā<sup>10</sup> cittena upaṭṭhitāya satiya saṃvutehi indriyehi. So<sup>4</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ<sup>11</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhā domanassā<sup>12</sup> pāpakā<sup>8</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ<sup>13</sup>, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati<sup>8</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ<sup>11</sup>, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā<sup>15</sup>...

<sup>1</sup> M. abhiramat'āyasmā. <sup>2</sup> T. brahmacariyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. māyasmā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'vattati. <sup>6</sup> T. M. S. dhārayissāmi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. utṭhahati. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ārakkho. <sup>10</sup> M. ārakkho; Ph. arakkho

<sup>11</sup> Ph. eva. <sup>12</sup> T. ajjhā domo. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. anvasso

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>15</sup> T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā<sup>1</sup> . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhi-karaṇaṃ ekaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giṇigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthamaṃ<sup>2</sup> abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññaṃ gato vā rukkhamaḷaṃ gato vā suññāgārāgato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . so<sup>3</sup> ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe<sup>4</sup> vivicca<sup>5</sup>eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samahite citta<sup>6</sup> parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tthe ānejjappatte<sup>7</sup> āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetva dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvupamaṃ puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassama nena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātapaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phussitvā.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. pañthaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> T. 'karano.

<sup>5</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> S. ānejjā; M. Ph. ānañja<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. la.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ<sup>1</sup> araṇṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ ḍaseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadi vā maṃ ḍaseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ<sup>3</sup> assa<sup>3</sup> antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho paṇāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto upakkhalitvā<sup>4</sup> vā papateyyam<sup>5</sup>, bhattam vā me bhuttam<sup>6</sup> vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ<sup>3</sup> assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho paṇāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto vālehi samagaccheyyam sihena vā vyagghena vā dipinā vā acchena vā taracchena<sup>9</sup> vā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> M. S. ḍamseyya; T. ḍaheyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, mama assa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. upakkhaletvā.

<sup>5</sup> M, pāpat<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. satthakavāto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M, <sup>9</sup> T. kacchena.



kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe<sup>1</sup> viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto māṇavehi<sup>2</sup> samagaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi<sup>3</sup> vā, te maṃ jivita voropeyyum, tena me assa kākakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, santi kho panāraṇṇe vālā amanussā, te maṃ jivita voropeyyum, tena me assa kākakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, ārañṇako.    <sup>2</sup> T, māṇavehi.

<sup>3</sup> M, attakammehi; Ph. omits akata<sup>o</sup> vā; T. has katammehi vā akatammehi vā.

## LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vāyasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ<sup>1</sup> imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā phusati<sup>2</sup>, jīṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>3</sup> pantāni<sup>4</sup> senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva<sup>5</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato jupako pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepakiniya gahaṇiya samannāgato nātisitāya nācunhāya<sup>6</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ vyādhi phusati, vyādlitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena<sup>7</sup> na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>8</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva<sup>9</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. phussati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. santāni. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭigacc' eva.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. na accunh°; T. nāti-unhāya.

<sup>7</sup> S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °pattāni.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic); M<sub>7</sub> paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkham' <sup>1</sup> susassaṃ sulabhapaṇḍam, sukaraṃ uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkham hoti dussassaṃ <sup>2</sup> dullabhapaṇḍam <sup>3</sup>, na sukaraṃ uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkham tena saṅkamanti <sup>4</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhaṇaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni <sup>5</sup> paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Haṇḍāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva <sup>6</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā' <sup>7</sup> avivadamanā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassanta viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti atṭhavisamkhepo <sup>8</sup>, cakkasamārūlhā <sup>9</sup> janapadā <sup>10</sup> pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti <sup>11</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. dusassaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. dulabha° <sup>4</sup> Ph. ten' upasaṅk°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °paṭṭāni. <sup>6</sup> T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samod° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S. atṭhavisamkopo; M. atṭhavisamkopo; Ph. atṭhavisakopo; M, atṭhavisamkopo. <sup>9</sup> T. °rūlho; M. °sammārūlhā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. janapadā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pasaṅk°

ṇikavihāre kho pana sati akinnavihāre na sukaram bud-  
dhānam sāsanam manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-  
patthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so  
dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham pa-  
ṭikacc'eva<sup>2</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi<sup>3</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhi-  
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenā-  
ham dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissā-  
mi<sup>4</sup> ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassa-  
mānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitat-  
tena viharitum<sup>5</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-ga-  
māya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati  
'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno  
ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ  
saṅgho bhijjati<sup>6</sup>, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaram bud-  
dhānam sāsanam manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-  
patthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so  
dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham  
paṭikacc'eva<sup>2</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhi-  
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenā-  
ham dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi<sup>5</sup> saṅghe<sup>6</sup> phāsu  
viharissāmi<sup>7</sup> ti.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamā-  
nena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena  
viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya  
asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassa-  
mānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahi-  
tattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-  
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

### LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamup-  
pannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>7</sup> paṭibujjhitab-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °panthāni; M. °pattāni. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭigacc'eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe sacchikiriyāya. <sup>4</sup> T. vijjati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhivā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi<sup>1</sup> na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā<sup>2</sup> aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na<sup>3</sup> sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā<sup>4</sup> abhāvitapaññā<sup>4</sup>. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo<sup>5</sup> paṭibujjhitabam, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti<sup>7</sup>, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti<sup>8</sup>, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. te<sup>9</sup> pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabam, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M., <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts samānā:

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. te na pi. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> T. continues: te abhāvitakāyā samānā . . . abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on. <sup>6</sup> T. kho.

<sup>7</sup> T. M, denti. <sup>8</sup> M, denti.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits all from te to "doso, M, only from te to "paññā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samāna abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti<sup>1</sup>. Iti<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samāna abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathagatabhāsita<sup>3</sup> gambhīrā gambhīratthā<sup>4</sup> lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisamyutta, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti<sup>5</sup>, na soṭaṃ odahissanti, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti<sup>6</sup>, na ca te dhamme uggaḥetabbaṃ pariyāpunitabbaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikāṭā<sup>7</sup> kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bahirakā sāvakabhāsita<sup>8</sup>, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti<sup>5</sup>, soṭaṃ odahissanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti<sup>6</sup>, te ca dhamme uggaḥetabbaṃ pariyāpunitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

<sup>1</sup> T. paṭibujjhanti; M<sub>7</sub> paṭibujjhissanti.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add pi. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. gambhīratthā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sussusissanti; S. sussusanti; T. sussuyanti, but corrected to sussuyissanti; M<sub>7</sub> has sussuyissanti and sussussanti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> upaṭṭhahissanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. kavitā; Ph. kathitā. <sup>8</sup> T. sāvakabh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. upaṭṭhāp<sup>o</sup>; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M<sub>7</sub> upaṭṭhapetthasanti.

abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatim āpajjissati<sup>2</sup>, sā pi bhavissati<sup>3</sup> bāhulikā sāthalikā<sup>4</sup> okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati<sup>5</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>6</sup> paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbam ti.

### LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattam riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>7</sup> paṇṭāni senāsānāni gāmanigamarājadhāni<sup>8</sup> osaritvā vāsam kappessanti<sup>9</sup>, civarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> T. *puts bāhu° after bhav°*      <sup>2</sup> T. *āpajjissanti.*

<sup>3</sup> T. *bhavissanti.*      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M. *ārabhissanti.*      <sup>6</sup> *omitted by M.*

<sup>7</sup> T. M. *araṇṇe vana°*

<sup>8</sup> M. *°rājadhānisu; Ph. S. °dhānisu (Ph. once °dhānisu) throughout.*      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *kappissanti throughout.*

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te<sup>1</sup> piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ riñcis-santi araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmaniga-marājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena ra-saggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihiṭaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbāṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kal-yāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamaulikattaṃ<sup>3</sup> riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmanigamarā-jadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanahetu ca anekavihiṭaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbāṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃ-satṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi<sup>4</sup> saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhā-ya hināyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbāṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsatṭhā viharis-santi, ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi<sup>4</sup> saṃsagge kho pana bhik-khave sati etaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anekavihiṭaṃ sannidhikāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇe vana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. araṇṇakattaṃ; Ph. rukkhama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M. °samanuddesasamsagge.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saṃkiliṭṭhe.



kaparibhogam<sup>1</sup> anuyuttā viharissanti, olārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi<sup>2</sup> haritagge<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asanuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asanuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabban ti.

Yodhājivavaggo<sup>5</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup>

Uddānam<sup>7</sup>:

Dve<sup>8</sup> cetovimuttiṭṭhalā<sup>9</sup> dve<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammaviharino<sup>11</sup>

Yodhājivā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anagata ti<sup>12</sup>.

### LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniye<sup>13</sup> rajjati, dusaniye dussati, mohaniye muyhati, kopaniye<sup>14</sup> kuppati, madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhavanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sannidhikārapari<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. haritthagge. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti instead of pi; M<sub>7</sub> hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. has vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam. <sup>7</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>8</sup> S. duve.

<sup>9</sup> S. vutti ca; Ph. vuttiṭṭhalā ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> vimutti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vihari.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. yodhā<sup>o</sup> ca dve vuttā araṇṇe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacivarena cā ti; T. M<sub>7</sub> yo vā (apparently for yodhājivā) apare dve araṇṇe bhikkhu abhiratam (M<sub>7</sub> oti) civarena te dasā ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. rajjaniye. <sup>14</sup> S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajaniye<sup>1</sup> na rajjati, dusaniye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye<sup>2</sup> na kuppatti, madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makhi ca palāsi<sup>3</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vitarāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti amakkhi ca apalasi<sup>4</sup> ca. Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako<sup>6</sup> ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca<sup>7</sup> lābham nijigimsitā<sup>8</sup>.

Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. rajjaniye. <sup>2</sup> S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

<sup>3</sup> S. palāsi. <sup>4</sup> S. apal. <sup>5</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimitiko.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M., S.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds ca; M<sub>7</sub> has nijigimsitāro throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako<sup>1</sup> na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi<sup>3</sup> hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirima hoti, ottāpi<sup>4</sup> hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M, nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

<sup>2</sup> S. *has after* kho: pe. <sup>3</sup> M. S. anottappi.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. ottappi.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gan-  
thānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

### LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisaṃbhidāpatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisaṃbhi-  
lāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisaṃbhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhanapaṭi-  
saṃbhidāpatto<sup>3</sup> hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvācāni  
simkaraṇiyyāni tattha dukkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vi-  
nāpāsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātum.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

### LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhik-  
khu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca  
bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācā-  
ragocarasampanno<sup>4</sup>, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, sa-  
nādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo  
utāsannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

<sup>1</sup> S. *has after* kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °sambhidāpatto; T. M., °sambhidappatto; S. sambhidāpatto *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> S. paṭibhāṇa°      <sup>4</sup> M., ācārasampanno.

pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam<sup>1</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>3</sup> vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>4</sup> anelagalāya<sup>5</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā<sup>6</sup>; catunnam jhānaṇam ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchalābhī hoti<sup>7</sup> akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khaya anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujaṇa-ahitāya<sup>8</sup> paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇa-asukhāya<sup>9</sup> bahuno<sup>10</sup> janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassi<sup>11</sup> sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>12</sup> bahujaṇaparivāro; lābhī hoti civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>13</sup>, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>3</sup> vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā<sup>14</sup>; micchādiṭṭhiko<sup>15</sup> hoti viparitadassano. So bahujaṇaṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M, sātthā savyañjanā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °passa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. dhātā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. visa° <sup>5</sup> T. M, anelagalaya.

<sup>6</sup> M, adds 'va. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. S. <sup>8</sup> M, S. bahujaṇāhi°

<sup>9</sup> M, S. bahujaṇāsu°; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

<sup>10</sup> T. bahujaṇo. <sup>11</sup> Ph. yassassi. <sup>12</sup> T. gahatṭha°

<sup>13</sup> S. has pe instead of the following phrase.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. appaṭiv° <sup>15</sup> T. °diṭṭhi.

<sup>16</sup> T. M, ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro iti<sup>2</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahunō janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattanū cīrapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro; lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>4</sup>, ye te dhammā dīkalyāṇā majjhe<sup>5</sup> kalyāṇā<sup>5</sup> pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ avyāñjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussuto honti lhatā vacasā paricīta mānasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭiḍḍhā<sup>6</sup>; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahunam asaddhammā vuttāpetva saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: hero bhikkhu rattanū cīrapabbajito iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gaha°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> ti.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. has pe after °sannicayo.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. duppa°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> continue pe || bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-  
sānan ti.

### LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikā-  
rāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> na paccavekkhati<sup>2</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya<sup>3</sup> saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassarāmatā, na niddārāmatā,  
na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>4</sup>.

### XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-  
karaniyo<sup>5</sup> vyatto<sup>6</sup> kimkaraniyesu. riñcati paṭisallānam, na-  
nuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pa-  
ṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-  
kena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti<sup>7</sup>, riñcati paṭisallānam.  
nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave  
dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho  
viharatī sagahatṭhapabbajitehi<sup>8</sup> ananulomikena gihisaṃ-  
saggena, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> T. paccaveti.

<sup>3</sup> M, adds bahujaṇahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahujaṇas-  
khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-  
saṃvattanti (sic). <sup>4</sup> ti is omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> T. bahukaraniyesu riñcati. <sup>6</sup> S. abyatto.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. abhi° <sup>8</sup> T. M, gahatṭha°

samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati, rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā<sup>1</sup> cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>2</sup>, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paṇṇakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiṇāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalabhi<sup>3</sup> hoti kicchalaṃ<sup>4</sup> kasiralaṃ<sup>5</sup>, rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto<sup>6</sup> kimkaraṇiyesu, na rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahatṭhapabbajitehi<sup>7</sup> ananulomikena<sup>8</sup> gihisaṃsaggena, na rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> T. abhisallekhita. <sup>2</sup> T. vivaraṇā <sup>3</sup> M. nikāma

<sup>4</sup> T. M. akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°

<sup>5</sup> T. M. akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M. viyatto. <sup>7</sup> T. gahatṭha°

<sup>8</sup> T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikeli gihisaṃsaggehi.



samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena<sup>1</sup> gāmaṃ pavisati nātidivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>2</sup>, seyyathidam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttiṇāṇadassanakathā, evaṃ rūpiya kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Theravaggo<sup>3</sup> navamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Rajāṇiyo<sup>6</sup> vitarāgo<sup>7</sup> kuhako<sup>8</sup> saddha-akkhamo<sup>9</sup>

Paṭisambhidā<sup>10</sup> ca sīlena thero sekhāpare<sup>11</sup> dve<sup>12</sup> ti.

## XCI.

1. Pañca' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasam-padā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena. <sup>2</sup> T. "vivaraṇa"

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *insert* nittihito. <sup>4</sup> M. S. catuttho.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S. "yaṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> virāgo.

<sup>8</sup> T. āha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asaddha-akkh"; T. āsavā ayaṃ pañcahi taya; M<sub>7</sub> āsavā akhama pañcahi tā.

<sup>10</sup> T. *has* pātimokkhena thero sekhena te dasā ti; M<sub>7</sub> pātimokkho na thera sekhena te dasā ti.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sekhā ca apare. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. dve.

## XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
  2. Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññasampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñānadassanasampadā.
- Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākaraṇāni<sup>1</sup>. Katamāni pañca?
  2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroti, ummādā cittaṃkhepā<sup>2</sup> aññaṃ vyākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroti.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākaraṇāni ti<sup>3</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?
  2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi<sup>3</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhi' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
- Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

## XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> añña°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> cittaṃvikkhepā.

<sup>3</sup> S. has pe || pathamam jhānaṃ and so on.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjhānaṃ.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> duttiyajjhānaṃ; S. continues after jhānaṃ: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā ... pe ...

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. T.; M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjhi

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjhānaṃ.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. āsavānaṃ ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti<sup>3</sup>.

### XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ<sup>4</sup> āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto<sup>6</sup>, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhamma ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>7</sup> savyañjanaṃ<sup>8</sup> kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>10</sup> vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento<sup>12</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>13</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M<sub>7</sub>, S. °ppatto *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhāṇa° <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭibujjhati.

<sup>4</sup> S. ānāpānassatiṃ *throughout*. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭibujjhati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyaṃ kathā *and so on* *as in* XCVII. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sātthā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °nā. <sup>9</sup> M. °rūpaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. dhātā.

<sup>11</sup> M. manasā anu° <sup>12</sup> M. āsevanto.

<sup>13</sup> T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, yāyaṃ kathā abhi-sallekhiṃ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi hoti akicchā-lābhi akasiralābhi<sup>2</sup>, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento<sup>3</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

## XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakieco ubharo susantoso jivitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anoda-rikkattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, brahṇako hoti pantasenāsano<sup>4</sup>, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

## XCIX.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā<sup>5</sup> anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā<sup>5</sup> anuviloketvā ikkhattum sihanādam nadati, tikkhattum sihanādam natitvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ leti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, mahi-ssa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, gavassa<sup>6</sup> ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, dipissa ce pi pahāraṃ leti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, khudda-

<sup>1</sup> S. *gives this sentence in full*; M. *has pa, then vimutti-āna*<sup>o</sup> and so on; Ph. *has after appicchakatha: hoti, then evarūpiyā*. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *add hoti*. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *āsevento*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *pattha*<sup>o</sup>; T. *pantasenāsane rato*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. *catudisā*. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *gavayassa*.

kānaṃ ce pi pāṇānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasaviḷārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Sīho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanādaṃ miṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, bhikkhunīnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsakānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjanānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāraṇesūdānaṃ pi<sup>3</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

### C.

1. Ekam<sup>4</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho<sup>5</sup> nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatthāko adhinā kālakato aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>6</sup>, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho<sup>7</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve va tīpi vā Māgadhikāni<sup>8</sup> gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ<sup>9</sup> no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho<sup>5</sup> devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. M., <sup>3</sup> khilārānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. Kakuddho.    <sup>7</sup> M., uppanno.

<sup>8</sup> T. attalābhapaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M., attalābhāvapaṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. Māgadha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> S. adds vyābādheti.

ñhito kho Kakudho<sup>1</sup> devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihino' ti. Idam avoca Kakudho<sup>1</sup> devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ<sup>3</sup> upaṭṭhako adhuna kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>4</sup>, tassa evarūpo attabhāva paṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīni vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhettani. So tena attabhāva paṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ<sup>5</sup> no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ñhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihino" ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana te<sup>6</sup> Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa<sup>7</sup> ceto paricca vidito «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbhaṃ taṃ tatth'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'? 'Cetasā ceto paricca<sup>8</sup> vidito<sup>9</sup> me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbhaṃ taṃ tatth'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'.

Rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ<sup>10</sup>. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukarissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kakuddho. <sup>2</sup> T. evarūpā icchā; M<sub>7</sub> āgacchāgataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. mamaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppanno; Ph. *adds* hoti.

<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* byābādheti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. vo. <sup>7</sup> Ph. cetaso.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paṭividito.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. S. do not repeat this phrase.

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me silam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham me silam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihināṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa<sup>1</sup> manāpam. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo<sup>4</sup> karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ silato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkham paccāsimsati<sup>5</sup>.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhājivo<sup>6</sup> samāno 'parissuddhājivo'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parissuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhājivo' samāno «parissuddhājivo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parissuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihināṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ājivato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājivato rakkham paccāsimsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhadhammadesano<sup>8</sup> samāno 'parissuddhadhammadesano' mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parissuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhadhammadesano samāno

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa throughout; M. nassassa in most places. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>; T. has tam instead of nu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sammannati; M<sub>7</sub> sammannatti; T. sammanatti throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tumho throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paccāsīs° throughout. <sup>6</sup> Ph. aparissuddha-ājivo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam. <sup>8</sup> T. °desako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā*» ti, *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. Yaṃ *kho pan'assa*<sup>1</sup> *amanāpam*, *katham nu*<sup>2</sup> *mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati* *kho pana civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena*. Yaṃ *tumo*<sup>3</sup> *karissati*, *tumo*<sup>3</sup> *'va tena paññāyissati*<sup>4</sup> ti. *Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti*, *evārūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati*.

5. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi* ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti. *Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti, *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. Yaṃ *kho pan'assa amanāpam*, *katham nu*<sup>2</sup> *mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati*<sup>4</sup> *kho pana civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena*. Yaṃ *tumo*<sup>3</sup> *karissati*, *tumo*<sup>3</sup> *'va tena paññāyissati*<sup>4</sup> ti. *Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti*, *evārūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimsati*.

6. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi* ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti. *Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti, *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. Yaṃ *kho pan'assa amanāpam*, *katham nu*<sup>2</sup> *mayam tena samudā-*

<sup>1</sup> T. *pan' assā*.    <sup>2</sup> T. *M*, *taṃ*.    <sup>3</sup> T. *tūmo*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *has here sammannati*.



careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tuma karissati, tuma 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ānāpāssanato rakkhanti, eva-rūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ānāpāssanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmiṃ.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhadhamma-desano samāno «parisuddhadhamma-desano'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhamma-desanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhamma-desanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhamma-desanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākarano samāno «parisuddhaveyya-karano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhañāpāssano samāno «parisuddhañāpāssano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me ānāpāssanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ānāpāssanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ānāpāssanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi' ti.

Kakkhāvaggo dasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. nāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts *niṭṭhito after* vaggō; Ph. *niṭṭhitaṃ after* vaggam; M. S. have *pañcamaṃ in lieu of* dasamo; Ph. has *dasamaṃ*; M. Ph. T. M. add *Dutiyo paññasako*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *tass' uddānaṃ*.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> phāsukuppena pañcamam<sup>2</sup>  
Sutaṃ kathaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> araṇṇam<sup>4</sup> siha-Kakudhena<sup>5</sup> te  
dasā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

## TATIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

### CL.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā<sup>8</sup>.  
Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraḍdhaviriyo hoti, pañṇavā hoti. Yaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave dussilassa<sup>10</sup> sārājjaṃ hoti, silavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjaṃ hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusitassa sārājjaṃ hoti, āraḍdhaviriya<sup>11</sup>ssa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave duppañṇassa sārājjaṃ hoti, pañṇavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā<sup>8</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> veyyākaraṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. phasuṃ akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> phāsu ('T. chasu; M<sub>7</sub> casu) akuppena pañc'

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sukataṃ taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'araṇṇam; T. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇe; Ph. aṇṇāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]aṇṇa[m] Si[ha]).

<sup>5</sup> M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavuttṭhena; M<sub>7</sub> vuddhena.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. terasā.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds Duttiyo pañṇāsako samatto.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. karaṇā dhammā.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds kho. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dussil' <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> akusitassa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.

## CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api<sup>1</sup> kuppaddhammo<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhavaṅgocaro<sup>4</sup> vā hoti thullakumārīgocaro<sup>5</sup> vā hoti paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro<sup>6</sup> vā hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito<sup>8</sup> hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api<sup>1</sup> kuppaddhammo<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> ti.

## CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho<sup>9</sup> pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca<sup>10</sup> balavanissito ca<sup>10</sup> bhogacāgi ca<sup>10</sup> ekacari ca<sup>10</sup>. Kathaṁ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro naḍividuggaṁ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṁ vā. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathaṁ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>11</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanaṁ<sup>12</sup> vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanaṁ vā rodhaṁ<sup>13</sup> vā mahāvanasaṇḍam<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup>. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>16</sup> hoti. Kathaṁ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito<sup>17</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rajānam vā rajamahamatānaṁ<sup>18</sup> vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṁ hoti 'sace mam koci

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pi.    <sup>2</sup> T. M. Ph. S. akuppa°    <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ph. vidhava°    <sup>5</sup> M. Th. M<sub>7</sub> "kumārī"

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhuni°    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paripathe; M<sub>7</sub> parihatthe.    <sup>10</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. gahana°    <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> "gahanaṁ.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. godhaṁ; T. M<sub>7</sub> gedhaṁ.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> panavana°; Ph. vanavana°    <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> gahana°; M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.    <sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> "mattaṁ.

kiñci vakkhati, ime<sup>1</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-  
dhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha,  
tyāssa<sup>3</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyoḍhāya atthaṃ  
bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito  
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro adḍho hoti mahaddhano  
mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace naṃ koci kiñci vak-  
khati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi'<sup>4</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci  
kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhik-  
khav mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave  
mahācoro ekacāri hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni<sup>6</sup> kattā  
hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Mā me gūyhamantā bahiddhā  
sambheduṃ agamaṃsū' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro  
ekacāri hoti.

Imeli kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato mahā-  
coro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekagārikam  
pi karoti paripanthē<sup>7</sup> pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammeli saman-  
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati  
savaṃjo ca hoti sānuvaṃjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ  
pasavati. Katameli pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti  
gahananissito<sup>8</sup> ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi ca<sup>9</sup> ekacāri  
ca<sup>10</sup>. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena  
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacikammena samannāgato  
hoti, visamena manokammena sammanāgato hoti. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca  
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito<sup>11</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds kho. <sup>2</sup> Ph. gaṇhissanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisandhi

<sup>5</sup> M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. has ekako 'va paccantimesu jana-  
padesu nivasaṃ kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā gaṇhati.  
Evaṃ and so on.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. pañcahaṅgehi.

<sup>7</sup> M. °pante; M<sub>7</sub> °hatthe; Ph. paṇetha.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. gahana°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds hoti. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> gahana°

11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādittṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya<sup>1</sup> dīṭṭhiyā samannāgato<sup>2</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito<sup>3</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti' ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa<sup>4</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito labhena paṭisantharissāmi<sup>5</sup>' ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsaṃ kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasankamanto lābhaṃ labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati savajjo ca hoti sūnavajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

#### CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapaṭaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yeli

<sup>1</sup> M. antagāyikāya; T. S. antaggāhikāya; M. antaggāhikā.

<sup>2</sup> M. *adds* hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. gahana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M., S. tyassa. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paṭisandh<sup>o</sup>

kho pana sabrahmacārīhi<sup>1</sup> saddhimi viharati, tyāssa<sup>2</sup> manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacikammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni<sup>3</sup> vedayitāni pittasamutthānāni vā senhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā viśamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni<sup>4</sup> vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti: catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>5</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akiccehalābhi akasiralābhi; āsavānaṃ<sup>6</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti. Ahaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhujjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhujjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhujjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhujjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhimi viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacikammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni<sup>3</sup> vedayitāni pittasamutthānāni vā senhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā viśamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni<sup>4</sup> vā kammavipākajāni

<sup>1</sup> M. brahma°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M. S. tyassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pan' etāni.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. okkam°      <sup>5</sup> M. S. abhi°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.      <sup>7</sup> M. S. add hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho'ham asmi, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsava-naṃ khayā ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

### CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ<sup>3</sup> ... mettaṃ<sup>4</sup> manokammaṃ<sup>4</sup> paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yaṃ tani silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni<sup>5</sup> viññūpasatthāni<sup>6</sup> aparimaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā<sup>7</sup> niyānikā<sup>7</sup> niyati<sup>8</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato<sup>9</sup> viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

### CVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalabhiyaṃ viharati (ho-sitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya' ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> M. T. S. ābhi°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>3</sup> S. gives the sentence in full.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhujjassāni; M. T. bhujjissāni.

<sup>6</sup> S. viññūpa°; M. viññūpasatthāni; Ph. viññūpasatthāni.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.; M<sub>7</sub> has niyyānikāni.

<sup>8</sup> Th. niyati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> diṭṭhisāmaṇaṃ amñagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>1</sup> silasampanno hoti no<sup>2</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>3</sup>. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> Ānanda' ti Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> avoca<sup>5</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>4</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>3</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> Ānanda' ti Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> avoca<sup>5</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>6</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>3</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī<sup>7</sup>, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>1</sup> appaṇṇātikena no paritassati<sup>8</sup>. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> Ānanda' ti Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> avoca<sup>5</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>9</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>3</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī<sup>9</sup>, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>1</sup> appaṇṇātikena no paritassati; catunnaṃ<sup>10</sup> jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>11</sup> dīṭṭha-dhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī<sup>12</sup>. Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā Ānanda' ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>12</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>3</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no<sup>9</sup> parānupekkhī<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> no ca. <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. T. no ca.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds hoti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvata to the next paritassati, but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti), nothing, in fact, is missing. <sup>9</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ca. <sup>11</sup> M. T. S. abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> no ca. <sup>13</sup> Ph. adds ca.



appaññāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>1</sup> appaṇṇātikenā no paritassati: catunnaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiccehalābhī akasira-lābhī; āsavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatva upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imaṃhā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā natthi ti vadāmi ti.

### CVII.

1. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasappaṇno hoti, samādhi-sappaṇno hoti, paññāsappaṇno hoti, vimuttisappaṇno hoti, vimuttiñāpadassanasappaṇno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samanna-gato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>6</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M., S.    <sup>2</sup> M., S. catunnaṃ ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> Ph. M., S. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have pāhun<sup>o</sup> dakkh<sup>o</sup>, then la.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la.

## CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃ-varasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumātesu vājjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ<sup>1</sup> savyañjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>4</sup> vacasū paricita manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>5</sup>; catunnam<sup>6</sup> jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam<sup>7</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi; āsavānaṃ<sup>8</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti ti.

## CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññavanapatthāni paṭṭhāni<sup>9</sup> senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti ... pe<sup>10</sup> ... samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ... pe<sup>10</sup> ... dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; āraddhaviriyo viharati ... pe<sup>11</sup> ... thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam<sup>7</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ<sup>12</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ

<sup>1</sup> M, sātthā.    <sup>2</sup> M, 'nā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> S. itaritararena cīvara<sup>9</sup>    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. catunnaṃ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. ābhi<sup>9</sup>    <sup>8</sup> M. M, āsavānaṃ ca.

<sup>9</sup> M, patthāni; T. M, have araññe vana<sup>9</sup>    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M, āsavānaṃ ca.

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alapa araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> paṇṇāni senāsāni paṇṇāni sevitaṇ ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo<sup>2</sup> ekādasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sārajjam<sup>5</sup> saṅkito<sup>6</sup> coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamam  
Ānandasīlasekhiyā<sup>7</sup> cātuddiso<sup>8</sup> araṇṇena cā ti<sup>9</sup>.

### CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavissāsī<sup>11</sup> ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevī<sup>12</sup> ca upakaṇṇakajappī<sup>13</sup> ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavissāsī<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> hoti na anissaravikappī<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na vyattūpasevī<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na upakaṇṇakajappī<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na atiyācanako ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'pañṇāni; T. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇa vanapatthāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. 'vaggam niṭṭhitaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. paṭhamo. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> visārado; T. viharado. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sampkhitta.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> catu<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> *add* c'eva.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇabhadditā (or 'bhantīnā) ti. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kulupago.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> M<sub>10</sub> (Cōm.) asanthutavissāsī; M. Ph. asandhavaṇi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> viyatthu<sup>o</sup>; S. byatthu<sup>o</sup>; M. visatthu<sup>o</sup>; Ph. visatthu<sup>o</sup>;

M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) viyattū<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> Ph. 'dhammā.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nasantutavissāsī. <sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. nānissara<sup>o</sup>; Ph. na anissaravikampi. <sup>17</sup> Ph. 'jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhūvaṇiyo cā ti.

## CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannam na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opāpeti, duppaṇño hoti jaḷo elamūgo<sup>2</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannam gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na<sup>3</sup> antarantarā kathaṃ opāpeti, paṇṇavā hoti ajaḷo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

## CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

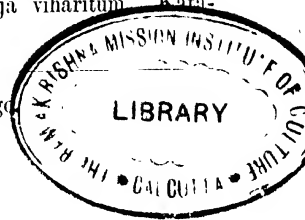
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. kulupago. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "muggo".

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> put na before opāpeti.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā, bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

#### CXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgata imāṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso silavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvaraṇavutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vaṇṇesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino<sup>1</sup> sārakkhitamānasū satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasamvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appablassā hotha bhassapariyanta-kārino<sup>2</sup> ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso ārañṇakā hotha arañṇavanapatthāni<sup>3</sup> pantāni<sup>4</sup> senāsanāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakatthe<sup>5</sup> samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., Ph. nipaka°

<sup>2</sup> M. M., bhasse pari°; Ph. bhass'eva pari°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °pañṭhāni; T. M., °patthāni or °panthāni.

<sup>4</sup> M., patthāni (or panthāni). <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā  
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañ-  
casu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpe-  
tabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-  
nī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamac-  
charinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-  
nī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na  
lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dham-  
mamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

## CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-  
nī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतवā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतवā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतवā appasādanīye thāne  
pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतवā pasāda-  
nīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vini-  
pāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-  
nī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca<sup>2</sup> परियोगहेतवā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhā-  
sati, anuvicca परियोगहेतवā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati,

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye t̥hāne appasādaṃ upa-  
daṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye t̥hāne pasādaṃ  
upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhūni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni  
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsaṭi, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsaṭi, issukini<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, maccharini ca, saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni  
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni  
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
saṭi, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsaṭi,  
anissukini<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, amaccharini ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipā-  
ṭeti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhūni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni  
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsaṭi, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsaṭi, micchādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsankappā ca<sup>5</sup>, sad-  
dhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhūni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> S. *has after* kho: pe.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *ussu*°

<sup>3</sup> S. *saddhādeyyaṃ ca throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. *anussukani*; M., *anussukini*; Ph. *ananussukini*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T. M.,

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsāṅkappa ca<sup>1</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappam bhāsati, micchāvācā ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, micchākammantā ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāvācā ca<sup>5</sup> hoti, sammakammantā ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappam bhāsati, micchāvāyāma ca hoti, micchasatim<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> S. has pe after kho.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then evaṃ sagge ti.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then evaṃ niraye.

<sup>7</sup> S. °sati.



Inehi kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatinī<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Inehi kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo<sup>5</sup> dvādasamo<sup>6</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>7</sup>:

Kulupako<sup>8</sup> pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
Macchari vaṇṇanā issū<sup>10</sup> dīṭṭhi vācāya<sup>11</sup> vāyamā ti.

### CXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasūlāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena gilānasūlā ten' upasamkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ gilānakam, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ<sup>12</sup> gilānakaṃ pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī<sup>14</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-

<sup>1</sup> S. *has pe after* kho. <sup>2</sup> T. M. *have pe, then* evaṃ niraye.

<sup>3</sup> S. °sati. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. Anandavaggo; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito (Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam). <sup>6</sup> M. S. dutiyo. <sup>7</sup> S. tass'uddānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. °pago. <sup>9</sup> T. M. °deno ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. āvāsavannini (M. °vannī ti) vicchā (M. issā).

<sup>11</sup> T. vāca ca (M. vāca). <sup>12</sup> M. bhikkhuṃ dubb°

<sup>13</sup> T. M. *pe, then* sacchi° <sup>14</sup> M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikula°

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho paṇ'assa aj-  
jhattaṃ supatthitā hoti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ<sup>1</sup> gilānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ime pañca  
dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass'  
eva āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharissatī ti.

## CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca  
dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvin-  
naṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva  
dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattaṃ yeva sati supa-  
tthita hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>4</sup>, asu-  
bhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī<sup>5</sup>, sabbaloke  
anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime  
pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti,  
tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ:  
diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

## CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno  
dupaṭṭhako<sup>6</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakāri hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhe-  
sajjaṃ na paṭisevitā<sup>7</sup> hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhakassa  
na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ avikatta hoti: abhikkamantaṃ  
vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, tthitaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
vā<sup>8</sup> tthito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkha-  
naṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanā-  
panaṃ paṇaharānaṃ anadhiśasakajātiko hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. bhikkhūṃ dubb°. <sup>2</sup> T. gilānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> udayatthagamaññāya; Ph. udayatthagāmini  
paññāya. <sup>5</sup> M. paṭikūla°; Ph. paṭikūla°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °paṭhako throughout; M<sub>7</sub> dupaṭṭhako; T. du-  
paṭṭhaho. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sedhita. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> devatānaṃ. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tippānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhako<sup>1</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhako<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakāri hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmaṃsa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhutaṃ ābādhaṃ avikattā hoti; abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sūtrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaḥarānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhako<sup>1</sup> hoti ti.

#### CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhako nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhatuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātuṃ; sappāya-sappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti<sup>3</sup> no mettacitto; jēgucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passavaṃ vā vantaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā khelaṃ vā niharituṃ; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> gilānupaṭṭhako nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhatuṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhako alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhatuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātuṃ; sappāyāsappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti<sup>3</sup> no āmisantaro; ajēgucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passavaṃ vā vantaṃ vā khelaṃ vā niharituṃ; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'upaṭṭhako; T. 'paṭṭhako.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tippānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> upaṭṭhahati.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. gandhaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> adds hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhatun ti.

## CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca<sup>1</sup> abrahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca<sup>1</sup> brahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti silavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanaena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* hoti.

Hardy.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabaho<sup>1</sup> ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamahāvapakāsitaṃ ti.

### CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni<sup>2</sup>. Katamaṃ pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukkhāni. Katamaṃ pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukkhāni ti.

### CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppa atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā<sup>3</sup> jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā<sup>4</sup> jivitā voropito hoti, araham<sup>5</sup> jivitā voropito hoti, Tathāgataṃ dūtṭhena cittaṃ lohitam uppāditam hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. samanā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. mātaraṃ.      <sup>4</sup> M. pitaraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

## CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?  
 2. Nātivyasanam bhogavyasanam rogavyasanam silavyasanaṃ dīṭṭhivya-  
 sanam. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyasanahetu  
 vā bhogavyasanahetu vā rogavyasanahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ  
 parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upa-  
 pajjanti<sup>1</sup>. Silavyasanahetu vā bhikkhave sattā dīṭṭhivya-  
 sanahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā apāyaṃ dugga-  
 tiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?  
 4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā<sup>2</sup> silasam-  
 padā dīṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāhetu  
 vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu<sup>2</sup> vā kāyassa  
 bhedaṃ parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>.  
 Silasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā dīṭṭhisampadāhetu vā  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upa-  
 pajjanti<sup>1</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo<sup>3</sup> terasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Gilāno satipatṭhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dve patṭhānā<sup>7</sup> duvāyusa<sup>8</sup>

Avappakāsadukkhāni<sup>9</sup> parikuppo ca sampadā<sup>10</sup> ti.

## CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rājā cakka-  
 vatti dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>11</sup>, tam hoti cakkam

<sup>1</sup> T. M, upapajjanti. <sup>2</sup> T. āroga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add' nīṭṭhito. <sup>4</sup> M. S. tatiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °paṭṭhāno; T. °patṭhānā.

<sup>7</sup> M, utṭhānaṃ; T. upatṭhānā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dupaṭṭhupatṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭṭha-upapaṭṭha-  
 naṃ dve ca.

<sup>9</sup> M. anāyussāvapākasamaṇasukkhā; Ph. anāyussābyasana-  
 ranāṇasukkhā; M, anāyussāvapākasanaḍukkha; T. anānus-  
 savapākāsanam samanadukkha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M, parikuppabyasanena (T. M, °vyasanena) cā.

<sup>11</sup> T. vatteti.

*appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?*

2. *Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisāññū ca.*

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>1</sup>, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

3. *Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho<sup>2</sup> dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti*, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. *Katamehi pañcahi?*

4. *Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddh atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisāññū.*

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam<sup>3</sup> appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ ti.

## CXXXII.

1. *Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājho cakkavattissa<sup>4</sup> jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti*, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. *Katamehi pañcahi?*

2. *Idha bhikkhave rājho cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisāññū ca.*

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājho cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

<sup>1</sup> T. vatteti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits all from 'buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. <sup>3</sup> M. dhammacakkam. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. *Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatenā anuttaraṇi dhammacakkaṇi pavattitaṇi samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?*

4. *Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mat-taññū kālaññū parisāññū.*

*Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatenā anuttaraṇi dhammacakkaṇi pavattitaṇi samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ ti.*

### CXXXIII.

1. *Yo pi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja, so pi na arājakaṇi cakkam pavatteti ti.*

*Evamutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rāja' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.*

2. *Idha bhikkhu rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja dhammam yeva nissāya dhammaṇi sakkaronto dhammaṇi garukaronto dhammaṇi apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ<sup>2</sup>.*

3. *Puna ca paraṇi bhikkhu rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja<sup>3</sup> dhammaṇi yeva nissāya dhammaṇi sakkaronto dhammaṇi garukaronto dhammaṇi apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ<sup>4</sup> samvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu<sup>5</sup> balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamaajānapadesu<sup>6</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhisu.*

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. so.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: dhammikaṇi rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ, then Puna. <sup>3</sup> S. pe || dhammādhipateyyo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> continue: samvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammikaṇi rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu and so on.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, yuttetu. <sup>6</sup> T. nigamaajanap"; M. Ph. negamajana°



Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammadbhājō dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṃaguttiṃ samvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṃaguttiṃ samvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> khattiyesu anuyantesu, balakāyasmīṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamañānapadesu, samanabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manus-sabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhamma-rājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> sakkaronto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammadbhājō dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṃaguttiṃ samvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo ājivo na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥḥaṃ' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammadbhājō dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṃaguttiṃ samvidahati bhikkhūsu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ<sup>7</sup> vacikammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo ājivo na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥḥaṃ' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || dhammādhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'hetvā. <sup>3</sup> T. M., 'yuttessu.

<sup>4</sup> T. nigamajanap<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. negamajana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> S. pe || evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi<sup>o</sup>

dhammiko dhammarāja dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhunisu, dhammikaṃ<sup>3</sup> rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ<sup>3</sup> rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti<sup>4</sup>, taṃ hoti<sup>5</sup> cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

## CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>6</sup> yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃ yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgaro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapāṭikarāya<sup>7</sup>; parināyako<sup>8</sup> kho paṇ'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasaṃ paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena<sup>9</sup> dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃ yeva vijite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evam h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvināṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto<sup>10</sup> viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto<sup>11</sup> viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rāja

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || dhammādhī°. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °hetvā. <sup>3</sup> S. has here dots.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pavattitaṃ hoti. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ābhisitto throughout. <sup>7</sup> S. °kārāya.

<sup>8</sup> M. parināyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

<sup>9</sup> M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M. pañcamena. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. °va.

<sup>11</sup> S. pe || sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>1</sup> jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo<sup>2</sup> sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārū-pāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricita mānasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇa-kosakoṭṭhagāro; āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimutti-paṇcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disa-yaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto<sup>4</sup> viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittanan ti.

### CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño khatti-yassa muddhāvasittassa<sup>5</sup> jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Ka-tamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃ-suddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anu-pakutṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa<sup>6</sup> piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippa-ṭṭhānāni<sup>7</sup> hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanu-smiṃ vā tharusmiṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

<sup>1</sup> M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe § diṭṭhiyā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M., sāttha savyañjana.

<sup>4</sup> M., Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> T. muddhābhi° <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

<sup>7</sup> S. sippu° throughout; M. Ph. sippu° and sippa°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto sujāto mātito ca pītito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pītāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannagato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa<sup>1</sup> piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyanaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ<sup>2</sup> vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave pañcali aṅgeli samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katameḥi pañcali?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ<sup>3</sup> sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; appabādho hoti appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nāṭisītāya nācunhaya<sup>4</sup> majjhimāya padhanakkhamāya<sup>5</sup>; asaṭṭho<sup>6</sup> hoti amāyavi, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu; araddhaviṇṇaṃ viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥha-parakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ<sup>3</sup> sammāsambuddho ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>3</sup> S. pe || buddho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. na ācc° throughout. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M, asaṭṭho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisittāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>1</sup>, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭho<sup>2</sup> amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>4</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam' ti?

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

### CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅge hi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam<sup>5</sup> pattheti. Katame hi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam;

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., asaṭṭho.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || dam"

<sup>4</sup> S. pe || sammā"

<sup>5</sup> T. M., opa" throughout.

ahaṃ kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi āngehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjaṃ pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādāya<sup>3</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto<sup>5</sup> hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro<sup>7</sup> kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi silavā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasampvuto<sup>8</sup> viharāmi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vājesu bhaya-dassavī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye<sup>9</sup> te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇa sātthaṃ savyaṇjanaṃ kevalapari-puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me<sup>8</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>9</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits this sentence. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. M. <sup>5</sup> M. S. supatīṭṭhita<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. pe || ani°. <sup>7</sup> T. nikkhitta° <sup>8</sup> T. M, tathārūpāssa.

<sup>9</sup> S. pe || sammā°

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya, kasmāhaṃ āsava-  
naṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

### CXXXVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyaṃ supanti bahum  
jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāya appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati  
bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ  
rattiyaṃ supati bahum jaggati, coro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ādānādhip-  
pāyo appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto<sup>2</sup> bhik-  
khava rājakaṇṇiyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati bahum  
jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave visamyogādhippāyo appaṃ rat-  
tiyaṃ supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyaṃ supanti bahum  
jagganti ti.

### CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo  
bhattādako ca<sup>3</sup> hoti okāsapharaṇo ca<sup>3</sup> laṇḍasādhano<sup>4</sup> ca  
salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchati.  
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ  
akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasa-  
naṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño  
nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano  
ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati.  
Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamad-  
dano<sup>7</sup> ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkhaṃ gac-  
chati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>2</sup> Ph. rājayo; S. rājā. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. laṇḍo; T. laṇḍasātano or <sup>5</sup>sātano; M<sub>7</sub> <sup>6</sup>sātako;  
M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo throughout. <sup>5</sup> T. t'eva.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. saṃkhaṃ throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. mañcapitha; Ph. pañcapitha<sup>6</sup> throughout.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhaddāko ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva<sup>1</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

### CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rūjāraho hoti na<sup>2</sup> rājabhoggo<sup>3</sup>, na<sup>4</sup> rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato<sup>6</sup> hatthikāyaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> disvā<sup>8</sup> pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati<sup>8</sup> na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripapaṇavasamkhatipavaninnādasaddaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na<sup>2</sup> santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> T. t'eva. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °bhogo throughout. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva throughout; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. angavaharaṃ gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saṅgāma° and saṃgāma° promiscuously.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>, also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. bheripapaṇavasamkhatipava°; Ph. °tiṇavasaddaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> bheripavanasaṃkhamtiṇavaṇinnāda°



5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye<sup>1</sup> rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakari sassa<sup>2</sup> gandham ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā va tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito<sup>4</sup> dvihi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito<sup>5</sup> saṃsīdati visīdati<sup>6</sup> na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>8</sup> viddho dvihi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi<sup>9</sup> viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rūjāraho hoti na<sup>10</sup> rūjabhoggo, na<sup>11</sup> rañño aṅgan treva<sup>12</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi<sup>13</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na<sup>14</sup> pāhuneyyo na<sup>15</sup> dakkhineyyo na<sup>16</sup> añjalikaraṇiyo na<sup>17</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā<sup>18</sup> rajaniye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> T. 'karisaṃ; Ph. 'karissassa. <sup>2</sup> S. vihanito *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vijjāmānito. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. evam eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vedhena. <sup>7</sup> T. veddhehi; M<sub>7</sub> vedhehi.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. aṅgehi. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>12</sup> With [dis] vā rajaniye and so on M<sub>6</sub> sets in again.

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phuṭṭvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo na<sup>1</sup> dakkhineyyo<sup>2</sup> na<sup>1</sup> añjalikaraṇīyo na<sup>1</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ locassā ti<sup>3</sup>.

14. Pañcali bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājarahoti rājabhoggo<sup>4</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhamacchati. Katamehi pañcali?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthiñyaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> disvā<sup>7</sup> assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhamhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aṅño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave aṅño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe after pāh<sup>o</sup>, then na (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit a) anuttaraṃ. <sup>3</sup> S. omits ti. <sup>4</sup> T. rājā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe, then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then Evaṃ.

17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripapaṇasaṅkhatipapaṇinādasaddaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, te saṃ muttakarissasā<sup>5</sup> gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā va tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvihi vā tihi vā catuhi vā pañcali vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>6</sup> viddho dvihi vā tihi vā catuhi vā pañcali vā saravegehi<sup>7</sup> viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabbhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>8</sup>. Katamehi pañcali?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. bherimaṇava<sup>9</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. gandhānaṃ, and, by omitting the rest, it continues. Kathaṅ ca bh<sup>o</sup> r<sup>o</sup> n<sup>o</sup> kh<sup>o</sup> hoti rasānaṃ?    <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'karissassa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'vedhena.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vedhehi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> oddly adds pe.

phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaṇīye rūpe na sārājāti, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye adde na sārājāti, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe na sārājāti, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhayaṃ rasaṃ sāyitvā rajaṇīye rase na sārājāti, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ pluṭvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājāti, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇāṃ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

### CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo ujāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño āṅgaṃ tveva<sup>1</sup> samkhaṃ acchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca ukkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammaṃ arathi kāraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> kāreti<sup>4</sup> yadi vā katapubbaṃ<sup>5</sup> yadi vā

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> too have t'eva throughout. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kar<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> karoti; Ph. kāleti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. add tam.

akatapubbam tam<sup>1</sup> atthikavā manasikavā sabbam cetasa<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti<sup>3</sup> hatthārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, assam pi hanti<sup>3</sup> assārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, ratham pi hanti<sup>3</sup> rathārūham<sup>4</sup> pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, pattikam pi hanti<sup>3</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati<sup>1</sup> pacchimaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍaṃ, rakkhati vāladhiṃ, rakkhati hatthārūhaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khaṇṭā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato<sup>1</sup> khamo hoti sattippahārānam<sup>6</sup> asippahārānam<sup>7</sup> usuppahārānam<sup>8</sup> pharasuppahārānam bheripapaṇavasāṅkhatipapaṇavannādasad-dānam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khaṇṭā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathi diṣaṃ peseti<sup>9</sup> yadi vā gatapubbam yadi va agatapubbam tam klippam yeva<sup>10</sup> gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave pañcali aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammeḥ samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhineyyo<sup>11</sup> añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo kassa<sup>12</sup>. Katamehi pañcali?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. hanat

<sup>4</sup> M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathukam  
T. rathisam; M<sub>7</sub> rathim. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dahanarūham.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sattisamppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ussu<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. pesesi. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. eva.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then anu<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. lokassā ti.

chitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-naye desiyamāne aññhikātvā manasikātvā sabbam cetasā<sup>1</sup> amannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam ādhiyāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti<sup>3</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpālavitakkam<sup>4</sup> . . . uppannam vihim-avitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ādhiyāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na imittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ naṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā do-anassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa upvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghāṇena andhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena hoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na imittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ naṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā do-anassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa upvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uphassa ghacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakasavātātapasirimsapasa-massānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, up-unānaṃ sārrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> arānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ lhiyāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.

<sup>3</sup> S. byanti<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam, tam khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo<sup>3</sup> cuddasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Cakkānuvattanā<sup>6</sup> rājā yassam disam dve ca<sup>7</sup> patthanā<sup>8</sup> Appam<sup>9</sup> supati<sup>10</sup> bhattādā<sup>11</sup> akkhamo<sup>12</sup> ca sotarā<sup>13</sup> ca ti.

### CXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, samvāsena avajānāti, ādiyamukho<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapīṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram. Tassa evam hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayam paṭiggaṇhāti' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa, then anu<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. adds nittitho; Ph. °vaggam nittitham.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. catuttho. <sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>6</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> this line runs: vatānupatanarājati (A °raji ti; M<sub>7</sub> °raji ti) c'eva pacana. <sup>7</sup> M. c'eva.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vavattanā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. suppati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> supana.

<sup>11</sup> T. panadam; M<sub>6</sub> pānadam. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> akkhaman

<sup>13</sup> M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyyāna; M<sub>6</sub> soceyyāna; M<sub>7</sub> soceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca be fore so<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S. ādeyya<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. ādheyya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> ādiyya<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim saṃvasati dve vā tīni vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ saṃvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho<sup>1</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā ayaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccitā<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho<sup>1</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho<sup>3</sup> hoti ittarabhatti ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hinappaṇite dhamme<sup>4</sup> na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā<sup>5</sup> lokasmin ti.

## CXLII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vipphaṇṇaṃ ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatthi<sup>6</sup> assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vipphaṇṇaṃ ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatthi<sup>6</sup> assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ādiyya°    <sup>2</sup> S. °muccito; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °mucchitā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °santi.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. repeats after °mānā all from ekacco puggalo kusalākusale and so on to lokasmin ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārabhati.



vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> na vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> na vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisāri ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>3</sup> āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisāraja āsavā pavaḍḍhanti<sup>4</sup>, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave<sup>5</sup> paṭivinodetvā<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum<sup>7</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena<sup>8</sup> puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisāraja āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti<sup>9</sup>, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum<sup>7</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārabhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. ārabho; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> ārambha° *throughout* (M<sub>7</sub> ārabha° and ārambha°).

<sup>4</sup> M. samvaḍḍhanti *throughout*; also Ph., but not always; M<sub>7</sub> vaḍḍhanti. <sup>5</sup> T. adds pahāya.

<sup>6</sup> T. vicinodetvā; M<sub>7</sub> vinodetvā. <sup>7</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhāvetu.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vaḍḍhanti.

‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>1</sup> āsavā na samvijjanti, vipphaṭṭhā sārājā āsavā pavaddhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vipphaṭṭhā sārājā āsavā paṭivinodetvā<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati<sup>4</sup> ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>4</sup> na vipphaṭṭhā hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatthi’ assa te uppannā pāpakā akusālā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na samvijjanti<sup>5</sup>, vipphaṭṭhā sārājā āsavā na pavaddhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati<sup>4</sup> ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime<sup>1</sup> cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇanti ti.

### CXLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīm<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Licchavisatānaṃ Sārandade<sup>7</sup> cetiyā sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā<sup>8</sup> udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> bhāvetu. + T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> narabhati.

<sup>5</sup> T. vijjanti. <sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> Vesālīyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. ‘odane; Ph. ‘odare. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert vippakatā.

3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ<sup>1</sup> 'yathā<sup>2</sup> tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam<sup>3</sup>, atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsi<sup>4</sup> ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>4</sup> yena te Licchavī ten'<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayaṃ so bhante<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kalam maññathā<sup>7</sup> ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamasu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandaṃ<sup>7</sup> cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāya<sup>8</sup> ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāveṇa. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandaṃ<sup>8</sup> cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nistdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi «pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ<sup>10</sup>? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>6</sup> dullabho<sup>6</sup> lokasmiṃ<sup>6</sup>, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>6</sup> dullabho<sup>6</sup> lokasmiṃ<sup>6</sup>, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>6</sup> dullabho<sup>6</sup> lokasmiṃ<sup>6</sup>, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin<sup>11</sup> ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho<sup>11</sup> Licchavīnaṃ<sup>12</sup> kāmam yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. pesesum. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. yadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. disvāna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits ten' . . . Licchavī. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Sārandaṇacetiyaṃ; Ph. °daraṃ. \*

<sup>8</sup> M. °danam; Ph. Ārandanam. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kathā.

<sup>10</sup> T. adds pātubhāvo. <sup>11</sup> S. vo. <sup>12</sup> S. Licchavī.

yassa desetā<sup>1</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappa-  
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa<sup>2</sup> viññātā puggalo dul-  
labho lokasmim; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa  
desitassa viññātassa<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo  
dullabho lokasmim, kataññū katavedī<sup>4</sup> puggalo dullabho  
lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavi pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmin ti.

### CXLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikaṇḍaki-  
vane<sup>5</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-  
khavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhū bhik-  
khave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viha-  
reyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkū-  
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca<sup>6</sup> tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>7</sup>  
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-  
ṭikkūlasaṇṇī<sup>9</sup> vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S. desetā; M<sub>6</sub> desito; M<sub>7</sub> desetā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. kataññukata<sup>9</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. Kaṇḍakite 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Kaṇḍakivane.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. transpose appaṭi<sup>9</sup> ca and paṭi<sup>9</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upekkhako; M<sub>7</sub> upekhato. <sup>8</sup> S. kiṇ ca throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī, as  
in 6., and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle<sup>1</sup> ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno<sup>4</sup>?

7. Mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> mohaniyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ ca<sup>7</sup> paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

### CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> T. *transposes* appaṭi<sup>o</sup> ca and paṭi<sup>o</sup> ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi<sup>o</sup> ca and paṭi<sup>o</sup> ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako.

<sup>4</sup> *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M<sub>6</sub> is spoiled here.*

<sup>5</sup> M. kvacani; M<sub>6</sub> kvacini and kvacani; M<sub>7</sub> kvacini and then katthacini. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kiñcanaṃ; S. kiñcina.

<sup>7</sup> M. *transposes* appaṭi<sup>o</sup> ca and paṭi<sup>o</sup> ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge<sup>1</sup> ti.

### CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto viharati, na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo ti.

### CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā<sup>3</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham<sup>4</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisadānāni.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>5</sub> anvattha°; S. avatthāna°

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M<sub>6</sub> adīghacārikaṃ (*all*).

<sup>3</sup> S. acittim katvā; M. acittim k°      <sup>4</sup> S. °viṭṭham.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā<sup>1</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ<sup>2</sup> deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisa-dānāni ti.

### \*CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto<sup>3</sup> dānaṃ deti, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca<sup>4</sup> hoti mahaddhano<sup>5</sup> mahābhogo<sup>6</sup>, abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo<sup>7</sup> pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>8</sup> ti vā kammakarā ti va, te pi sussūsanti<sup>9</sup> sotam odahanti aññācittaṃ upatṭhapenti<sup>10</sup>.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo<sup>9</sup>, kālāgatā c'assa atthā pacurā<sup>10</sup> honti.

Anuggahitacitto<sup>11</sup> kho pana<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa<sup>13</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo<sup>14</sup>, ulāresu ca pañcasu<sup>15</sup> kāmāgūṇesu bhogūya cittaṃ namati.

<sup>1</sup> M. cittaṃ k<sup>o</sup>; S. citim k<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S. cittaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anaggahita<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> anaggahita<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. adds ca; M<sub>7</sub> omits mahaddhano.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pesā.

<sup>7</sup> S. sussūsanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti.    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> upatṭha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T. continues: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu and so on.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anaggahitacittena; M<sub>7</sub> anaggahitacittena.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pañ'assa.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatth'assa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: tassa kutoci bhogānam and so on; M<sub>7</sub> na tassa kutoci.    <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pañca.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbatati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa<sup>1</sup> kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato<sup>2</sup> vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānāni ti.

## CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

## CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu<sup>4</sup> guttadvāratā, bhojane<sup>5</sup> mattaññutā.

<sup>1</sup> T. tassa.    <sup>2</sup> M. S. appiyadāyadato; Ph. dāyato.

<sup>3</sup> T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisadānāni.    <sup>4</sup> M. na indriyesu.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na bhojane; M<sub>6</sub> has bhojanesu (*also before*), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M<sub>5</sub>.



Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa  
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo<sup>1</sup> pannarasamo<sup>2</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Datvā<sup>4</sup> avajānāti ārabhati<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> Sāranda-Tikaṇḍaki<sup>7</sup>  
nirayena ca

Mitto<sup>8</sup> asappurisa-sappurisenā<sup>9</sup> samayavimuttaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
apare<sup>11</sup> dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

### CATUTTHA-PAÑNĀSAKO.

#### CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto  
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu  
dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṇ<sup>13</sup> paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-  
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-  
niso ca<sup>14</sup> manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ  
kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Tikaṇṭa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> Tikaṇṭa<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka<sup>o</sup>;  
M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *°vaggaṃ niṭṭhitam*.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. pañcamo. <sup>3</sup> T. S. tass'udd<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tassa udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *this line runs*: datvā arañvattam (*or*  
*°varattam*; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *avaratanam*) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M<sub>6</sub> *ayana*) ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. āsaratā. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Sānandara ca Tikaṇḍa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. mitta; T. M<sub>7</sub> metta dve; M<sub>6</sub> mettaṃ ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sappurisa dve 'va honti.

<sup>10</sup> S. *°ttim*; T. M<sub>7</sub> *°muttena*; M<sub>6</sub> *°muttina*.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cā ti; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. add *Tatiyo pañnāsako*  
(S. *samatto*); M. Ph. *put these words before Uddānaṃ*;  
Ph. has *Tatiyapañnāsakaṃ*.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. *kathitaṃ sometimes*. <sup>14</sup> omitted by S.

saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekagga-citto yoniso ca<sup>1</sup> manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattan ti.

### CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti<sup>2</sup> ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattan ti.

### CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyuttḥito, upārambhacitto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. sa-upā°

desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, duppañño hoti jaḷo eja-mūgo, anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhi dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyutthito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, dham-madesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paññavā hoti ajalo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusa-lesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

#### CLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammo-sāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sak-kaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipaj-janti<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sam-mosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ su-ṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammaṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. satam. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. dhātānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put the verbs in the singular.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

## CLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>2</sup> saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ<sup>3</sup> vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manāsānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>2</sup> Ph. °vattanti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. paraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. karoti.

Hardy.

paṭhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>2</sup> saddhammassa t̥hitiyā<sup>3</sup> asammosāya; anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ<sup>2</sup> desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ<sup>2</sup> vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

### CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ<sup>3</sup> suttantaṃ pariyaṇṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyaṇṇanehi, dunnikkhittaṃsa bhikkhave padavyaṇṇanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appaḍakkhiṇaggaḥino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo<sup>1</sup> saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. param.    <sup>3</sup> T. M. <sup>4</sup>hitam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisarapo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurū na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>2</sup>, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurū na viriyaṃ ārabhati<sup>3</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti<sup>5</sup>, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti<sup>5</sup> aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti<sup>5</sup> aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>6</sup> ca honti<sup>5</sup>. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti<sup>7</sup>.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ<sup>8</sup> suttantaṃ pariyaṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo<sup>9</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. bāhullikā *throughout*; Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bāhulikā and bāhulikā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āpajjanti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ārabhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> S. hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S. pariccajā. <sup>7</sup> T. 'ti ti. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> chitaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā<sup>1</sup> hont sovacassakaraṇehi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padak-  
khiṇaggāhino anusāsanip. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo  
saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya sam-  
vattati.

10. Puna<sup>3</sup> ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā  
āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te  
sakkaccaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnaṃ-  
lako suttanto hoti sappāṭisarāṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo  
dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhā-  
nāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū na bāhu-  
likā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke  
pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-  
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam  
pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>5</sup>, sā pi hoti na  
bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke  
pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-  
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ  
bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asam-  
mosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sam-  
modamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe  
kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ ak-  
kosā<sup>6</sup> honti na ca<sup>7</sup> aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca  
aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pari-  
ccajanā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup>. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasan-  
nānaṃ ca bhiyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama  
dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhā-  
nāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa thi-  
tiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. subacā; M, suvacā.

<sup>2</sup> T. °ṇīyehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits this sentence. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. āpajjanti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. anakk° <sup>7</sup> M, tañ ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pariccajā. <sup>9</sup> S. hoti.

## CLVII.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam<sup>1</sup> puggalam<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya. Katamesam pañcannam<sup>2</sup>

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussilassa sīlakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa<sup>3</sup> cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati<sup>4</sup> kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadam attani na<sup>2</sup> samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>5</sup>. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussilassa sīlakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā dussilassa sīlakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. maccharissa *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> M. patitthiyati *throughout*; Ph. patitthiyati and patitthiyati. <sup>5</sup> T. °pāmojjam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °pāmojjam.



labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā macchhariyassa cāgākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>2</sup>. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalaṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ<sup>4</sup> upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, silavato silakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgākathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca<sup>4</sup> tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>5</sup>. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave silavato silakathā sukathā?

11. Silavā bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave silāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā silavato silakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthi-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pāmojjam.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pāmojjam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from puggalaṃ to Kasmā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °pāmojjam.      <sup>7</sup> T. °pāmojjam.

yati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā sukathā?

14. Paṇṇavā bhikkhave paṇṇākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paṇṇāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā<sup>2</sup> sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ<sup>4</sup> upanidhāyā ti.

### CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto<sup>5</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto<sup>6</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhāviriyo hoti, paṇṇavā hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °pāmojjam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have °kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paṇṇākathā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> puggalā.

<sup>5</sup> M. okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> okkamanto.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samānāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti ti.

## CLIX.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Gho-sitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti'<sup>3</sup> ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā<sup>4</sup> paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Kātame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>5</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassavi<sup>7</sup> kathaṃ<sup>7</sup> kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatam<sup>8</sup> paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro<sup>9</sup> kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attanañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā<sup>4</sup> paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

## CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivinodayā. Kātame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam *before* Ekam. <sup>2</sup> S. *disvāna*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *parivutto*. <sup>4</sup> S. *desento nisinno*.

<sup>5</sup> T. *M<sub>6</sub>*, *upattha*<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *kathissāmi*.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *pariyāyakathaṃ*; *M<sub>6</sub>* *pariyāyadassāmi kathaṃ*.

<sup>8</sup> S. *anuda*<sup>o</sup>; *M<sub>6</sub>* *anuddayo*; *M<sub>7</sub>* *anuddaseyā*. <sup>9</sup> Ph. *āmiss*<sup>o</sup>.

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivīnodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>1</sup> uppannā duppaṭivīnodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo<sup>2</sup> soḷasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā<sup>5</sup> tayo<sup>6</sup> saddhammasammosā<sup>7</sup>  
Dukkathā<sup>8</sup> sārājjaṃ c'eva<sup>9</sup> Udāyi dubbinodayā<sup>10</sup> ti.

### CLXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhāpavīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmim<sup>11</sup> puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *°vaggam niṭṭhitam*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dhammavaggo. <sup>3</sup> M. S. *paṭhamo*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *udd°*

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *°yāmaṃ*; M. *sammattaniyāmaṃ*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *pañca dhammaṃ niyamaccayo* (M<sub>7</sub> *nimaddhayo*); M<sub>6</sub> *pi dhammanisaman*. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *°siyaṃ*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *saddhammahāyana*; T. *saddhammahātāya*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *dukathā*; M<sub>6</sub> *kathā*; T. M<sub>7</sub> *katham*.

<sup>9</sup> S. *c'eva sā°*; M. *sārājjanam c'eva*; M<sub>6</sub> *saradanañ c'eva*; T. *sārādanañ c'eva*; M<sub>7</sub> *sārādanañ c'eva*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. *duppaṭivīnodayenā*; T. M<sub>6</sub> *duppaṭivīnodayena vaggo*; M<sub>7</sub> *suppaṭivīnodaye ti vaggo*.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. *yasmiṃ*. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro<sup>1</sup> tasmim puggale apajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo<sup>2</sup>.

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakata<sup>3</sup> tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā<sup>4</sup> kammassako ayam āyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-paṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghāta-paṭivīṇayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

## CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca. —

2. Pañc'ime āvuso āghāta-paṭivīṇayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno<sup>6</sup> āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso<sup>7</sup> ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>8</sup> hoti parisuddhavacīsamācāro<sup>9</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro<sup>10</sup> hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>11</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>12</sup> hoti aparisuddhavacīsamācāro<sup>13</sup> labhati ca kālena kālāṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup> aparisuddhavacīsamācāro<sup>16</sup> na ca labhati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M., S. manasikāro.

<sup>2</sup> M. repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of manasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. <sup>3</sup> S. 'katha.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add ca. <sup>7</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, adds parisuddhavacīsamāro (sic).

<sup>9</sup> T. adds hoti.

kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti<sup>1</sup> parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā<sup>2</sup> dakkhīnena pādena vitthāretvā<sup>3</sup>, yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā<sup>4</sup> ādāya pakkameyya, evaṃ eva<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso<sup>6</sup> yvāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yassa<sup>8</sup> aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sāssa<sup>9</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca<sup>10</sup> khvāssa<sup>11</sup> parisuddhavacīsamācārātā, sāssa<sup>12</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi sevālapanaṇakapariyodaddhā<sup>13</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā<sup>14</sup> ubbhōhi hatthehi iti c'iti ca<sup>15</sup> sevālapanaṇakaṃ<sup>13</sup> apaviyūhitvā<sup>16</sup> añjalina<sup>5</sup> pivitvā<sup>5</sup> pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nigah<sup>o</sup>; M. nigganhitvā; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> taṃ niggahetva.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pattharivā; T. pavitthāretvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipātetvā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> yvāyaṃ; T. sacāyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> yassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yassa for ya ca khvāssa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sassā; Ph. svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'panaka'

<sup>14</sup> M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M<sub>7</sub> ogahetvā; M<sub>6</sub> gahetvā

<sup>15</sup> S. omits iti c'iti ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. 'viyahitvā; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro parisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro, yassa<sup>1</sup> aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācārātā, na sāssa<sup>2</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca<sup>3</sup> khvassa<sup>4</sup> parisuddhavaṇṇasamācārātā, sāssa<sup>5</sup> tasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade<sup>7</sup> udakam, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evam assa 'idaṃ kho parittam gopade<sup>8</sup> udakam, sacāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi<sup>10</sup> taṃ lolessāmi<sup>11</sup> pi taṃ apeyyam pi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ catukkuṇḍiko<sup>12</sup> nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyyan' ti, so catukkuṇḍiko<sup>12</sup> nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yassa aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācārātā, na sāssa<sup>13</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na<sup>14</sup> manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yassā for ya ca khvassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvassa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. svassa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade and so on. <sup>7</sup> S. gopadake.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. <sup>9</sup> T. sacāyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M<sub>6</sub> sobhessāmi; M<sub>7</sub> mobhessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. lolessāmi; S. loḷissāmi; M<sub>6</sub> mālessāmi; M<sub>7</sub> molessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M. catukkuṇḍiko; T. catukkuṇḍiko; S. catukkuṇḍiko. M. Ph. 'khaṇḍhiko.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; Ph. nassa for na sāssa.

<sup>14</sup> S. puts na before sā pi 'ssa.

ivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ<sup>1</sup>, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye nanasikātabbhaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca<sup>2</sup> labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyāthā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaṅgilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni<sup>3</sup> na<sup>3</sup> labheyya<sup>3</sup> sappāyāni<sup>3</sup> bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatthākāṃ na labheyya gāmantanāyakāṃ<sup>4</sup>; tam enaṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmim purise kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upatthāpeyya anudayaṃ<sup>5</sup> yeva upatthāpeyya anukampaṃ yeva upatthāpeyya 'aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatthākāṃ labheyya gāmantanāyakāṃ<sup>3</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ<sup>6</sup> puriso idh'eva anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati<sup>7</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe<sup>8</sup> āvuso puggale kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upatthāpetabbhaṃ anudayā yeva upatthāpetabbā anukampā yeva upatthāpetabbā 'aho vata yaṃ āyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ<sup>9</sup> āyasmā<sup>10</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>11</sup> ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> M, *continues*: Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> Ph. °senāsanam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. *have* anudayaṃ throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. ayam.

<sup>7</sup> S. āpajji; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (without ti).

<sup>8</sup> S. add's pi. <sup>9</sup> M. ayam; M<sub>6</sub>. M, mayam.

<sup>10</sup> T. māyasmā for māyam āy°

<sup>11</sup> S. upapajji; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, uppajjati.



16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati<sup>1</sup> ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmaṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi acchodakā<sup>2</sup> sātodakā<sup>3</sup> sitodakā<sup>4</sup> setodakā<sup>5</sup> supatīṭṭhā ramaṇiyā<sup>6</sup> nānārukkheli sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ oga-hetvā nahātvā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā<sup>9</sup> tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro<sup>10</sup> labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa<sup>12</sup> tasmaṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmaṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yaṃ pi so<sup>13</sup> labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, taṃ pi 'ssa tasmaṃ samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmaṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikāṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamma cittaṃ pa-sidati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

### CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>14</sup>: —  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
 Sāriputassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. upalabhati.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dikā, also at the other words.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> setakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. rammaṇiyā.

<sup>6</sup> S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M<sub>7</sub> nahatvā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>8</sup> T. paccutteritvā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe instead of °vacīsamācāro.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> yāssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sāssa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, and then it begins with CLXIII.

<sup>13</sup> S. has pe after āmantesi, then Pañca°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe, but they continue: Pañc°

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñānadasanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

#### CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe<sup>1</sup>...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsajīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca kataṃ<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsajīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

#### CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe<sup>1</sup>...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi tñānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā<sup>3</sup> paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho<sup>4</sup> icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āgataṃ throughout. <sup>3</sup> M. mohamūhattā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

param pañham pucchati, aññatukāmo<sup>1</sup> param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto<sup>2</sup> param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etam<sup>3</sup> kusalam, no ce<sup>4</sup> me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti.

Yo<sup>6</sup> hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi thānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Aham kho panāvuso evaṃcitto param<sup>6</sup> pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham<sup>7</sup> puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etam kusalam, no ce me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi ti.

### CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe<sup>8</sup>...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya<sup>9</sup> pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>11</sup> saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etam thānaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho ...<sup>12</sup> tatiyam pi kho

<sup>1</sup> S. nātukāmo; Ph. nātu° corrected to aññātu°

<sup>2</sup> T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evaṃcitto.

<sup>3</sup> T. icc' etc. <sup>4</sup> S. ca. <sup>5</sup> T. omits all from here to CLXVI.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. pañho.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. sammā; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā wherever it is followed by pi.

<sup>10</sup> This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabaliṅkāra°; Ph. kabaliṅkāra° (only once kabaliṅkāra°); T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have kabaliṃkāra°; S. has kabaliṃkāra°; one has to consider kabaliṅkāra° or kabaliṅkāra° as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in niraṅkatvā, the long vowel. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppanno throughout. <sup>12</sup> S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasman-taṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'yāva tatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati<sup>2</sup>, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasman-taṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi<sup>3</sup>, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Duttiyaṃ pi kho . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tatiyakam. <sup>2</sup> Ph. anumodi; M, anumodayati.

<sup>3</sup> T. *continues*: atth' etaṃ thānaṃ ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi and so on.

dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ' paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃ nunāhaṃ tuṇhī assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvaṃ<sup>1</sup> Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesi' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kim nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa' ayyattassa bhaṇitena tvaṃ pi nana bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasi' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda therāṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjupekkhissatha<sup>2</sup>, na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṇṇaṃ pi bhavissati theramhi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato utthāyaśanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M. S. tatiyakam. <sup>2</sup> T. tam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. balassa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ajjhū; T. upekkhassatha.

<sup>5</sup> S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno<sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe therāṃ bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabba udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva<sup>5</sup> amhākaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantaṇ' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'<sup>6</sup> upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu silavā hoti ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... samādāya<sup>8</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco<sup>10</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākka-rāno<sup>11</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelugāyā<sup>12</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānaṃ<sup>14</sup> khayā ... pe<sup>15</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime hi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M<sub>6</sub> amñatheraṃ bhikkhūṃ vihesanti (*sic*); M<sub>7</sub> amñattheraṃ bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> acchariyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> idān'amhākaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> idamhākaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. yena.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have pātimokkha-  
<sup>8</sup> mvarasamādāya. <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> T. vāci; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. vakkaraṇa.

<sup>13</sup> S. galāya. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.

<sup>15</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

9. Sādhū sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna<sup>1</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samānāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārināṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce<sup>2</sup> Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijeyyup, kena<sup>3</sup> nam<sup>3</sup> sabrahmacāri sakkareyyup<sup>4</sup> garu kareyyup māneyyup pūjeyyup khaṇḍiccena pāliccena<sup>5</sup> valittacatāya? Yasmā ca<sup>6</sup> kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijanti, tasmā<sup>7</sup> tam<sup>7</sup> sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

## CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca<sup>8</sup> dhamme ajjhattam upatthapetvā<sup>9</sup> paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena<sup>10</sup> vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena<sup>11</sup> vakkhāmi no anattasamhitena, mettacittena<sup>12</sup> vakkhāmi no dosantarena.<sup>13</sup>

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatthapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ<sup>14</sup>, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṇhena kupitaṃ, anattasamhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasamhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahi<sup>15</sup> akārehi avippaṭṭisāro upadahaṭṭabbo<sup>16</sup> 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

<sup>1</sup> Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> phā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M, nam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca. <sup>9</sup> S. upatthā° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> snehena and samhena (sic).

<sup>11</sup> S. °sañhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one ception °sañh° <sup>12</sup> S. °citto. <sup>13</sup> S. °taro.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kuppitaṃ throughout.

<sup>15</sup> S. upadahi°; M<sub>6</sub> upadaha° and upadaha°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anattasamphitenāyasmā cudito no attasamphitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito' no saṇhena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, anattasamphitena te āvuso cudito' no attasamphitena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito' no mettacittena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā ti.<sup>3</sup>

6. Idha pañāham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, saṇhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, attasamphitena codiyamānam no anattasamphitena kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa<sup>4</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, attasamphitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamphitena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cudito and codito.

<sup>2</sup> S. añño; T. aññe bhikkhū and omits pi; M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nam amhehi bhikkhu, and they continue: akālena (M<sub>c</sub> ākā) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. maññeyyūm.

<sup>4</sup> M. coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.



Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito<sup>1</sup> no akālena, alan te vipphaṇṇasārāya<sup>2</sup>, bhūtena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no abhūtena, alan te vipphaṇṇasārāya, saṇhena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no pharusena, alan te vipphaṇṇasārāya, atthasamphitena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no anattasamphitena, alan te vipphaṇṇasārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no dosantarena, alan te vipphaṇṇasārāya<sup>7</sup> ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā añño<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhūtena codetabbam<sup>6</sup> maññeyyā<sup>7</sup> ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvisu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaṭṭabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi<sup>8</sup> āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasamphitena<sup>9</sup> vā anattasamphitena vā, mettacittena<sup>10</sup> vā dosantarena<sup>11</sup> vā, aham pi dvisu yeva dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca<sup>12</sup>. Sace jāneyyam<sup>13</sup> 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam<sup>13</sup> 'samvijjat' eso<sup>14</sup> mayi dhammo' ti. Sace jāneyyam<sup>13</sup> 'natth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam<sup>13</sup> 'n'eso dhammo mayi samvijjati' ti<sup>15</sup>.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te<sup>16</sup> Sāriputta vuccamānā atha<sup>17</sup> ca pañ'idh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye<sup>18</sup> te bhante puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na sad-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> codito.

<sup>2</sup> in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> codito and cudito.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aññe. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. codi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. maññeyyū; M<sub>6</sub> maññimsū; M<sub>7</sub> maññeyyan.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pañcahi. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have here 'samph'

<sup>10</sup> S. 'cittā. <sup>11</sup> S. 'tarā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> saccena akuppena.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'yyum. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. 'vijjate eso.

<sup>15</sup> in S. we find a note, as follows: ito param sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu idisam eva paññāyati, taṃ vicaretabbayuttukam hoti. <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>17</sup> T. api.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. add pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā<sup>1</sup> capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bahulikā<sup>2</sup> sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hinaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti<sup>3</sup>. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā<sup>4</sup> bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino<sup>5</sup> sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bahulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hinaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup>. Ye<sup>8</sup> pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino<sup>9</sup> sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te<sup>10</sup> tvam Sāriputta

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °nalā throughout. <sup>2</sup> S. bahullikā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M, °ti ti. <sup>4</sup> T. °dvārātā. <sup>5</sup> M. °tasatino.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, tiṭṭhante.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, S. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ye te pan' etc.

<sup>9</sup> all MSS. except S. have °tasatino; M<sub>7</sub> °tasati. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī 'asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme patitthāpessāmi' sabrahmacārī' ti.

Evam hi<sup>1</sup> te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

### CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .<sup>3</sup>

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa<sup>4</sup> hatupaniso<sup>5</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā<sup>6</sup> pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>7</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti<sup>8</sup> yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro

<sup>1</sup> T. °pessasi.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °vippe° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. hatū°; Ph. hetu° throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. papatikā throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upanissaya° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñāpadassanasampannam.

pi pāripūrīṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīla-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammā-samādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ ti.

## CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu<sup>1</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhi<sup>2</sup> ca bahuṃ ca gaṇhāti gaṇitaṃ c'assa na pamussati<sup>3</sup> ti? 'Āyasmā kho<sup>4</sup> Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasantam yeva Ānandaṃ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca<sup>5</sup> hoti dhammakusalo ca<sup>5</sup> vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhi<sup>2</sup> ca bahuṃ ca gaṇhāti gaṇitaṃ c'assa na pamussati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasantam Ānandaṃ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> suggahita<sup>o</sup>; S. suggahitagāhi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pamussati; M<sub>7</sub> paccummussati and pamussati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## CLXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajim āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin<sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggamaṃ ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhi-bhū anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavattī. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso abhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te ka-dāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā<sup>2</sup> nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusita sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti<sup>3</sup>, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggamaṃ ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujaṇenā<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭi-bhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pac-cassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā sukhi-tassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggamaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. °kīphā; Ph. °kīppā. <sup>3</sup> T. paṭivedenti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. bahunā janenā.

<sup>5</sup> in T. *all from* dassanānaṃ to saññānaṃ *is missing*.

Āghātavaggo<sup>1</sup> sattarasamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass'uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Dve āghātavinayā<sup>4</sup> sākacchā<sup>5</sup> sājivato<sup>6</sup> pañhaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
Pucchā<sup>8</sup> nirodho<sup>9</sup> codanā<sup>10</sup> silaṃ<sup>11</sup> nisanti<sup>12</sup> Bhaddajī<sup>13</sup> ti.

### CLXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>14</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>15</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti ti.

### CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. *°vaggaṃ* niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. *dutiyo*; Ph. *aṭṭharasamam*. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *uddānaṃ*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *°paṭinaya*; M<sub>7</sub> *°paṭivinayā*. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. *sājivā* ca; M<sub>6</sub> *sajivabhāva*; M<sub>7</sub> *sacchimham* ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *paññā*. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *pucchana*; Ph. *pacca*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *codana*; M<sub>6</sub> *moda*; Ph. *codini*.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *sila*.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *kippana*; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *add* atha.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. *°jinena* cā ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *maddana* ye vaggo ti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *introduce this* vagga by *Evam* me sutam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. *bhaddante*.

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... surāmerayamajja-  
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

### CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... surāmerayamajja-  
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagava ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍi-  
kam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti  
vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati<sup>5</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātam adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāram musā-  
vādam surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the sentence in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca<sup>1</sup> gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati<sup>2</sup> pāṇātipātāpaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo pāṇam atimātetī<sup>3</sup> musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati  
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṇ ca gacchati  
surāmerayapānaṇ ca yo naro anuyuñjati  
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati  
kāyassa bhedā duppaṇṇo nirayaṃ so upapajjati.<sup>4</sup>  
Yo pāṇam nātimātetī<sup>3</sup> musāvādaṃ na bhāsati  
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> S. inserts pāṇātipātī after gahapati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °pāteti.

<sup>4</sup> S. so °papajjati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here so upap°



surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro nānuyujjati  
 pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā itī vuccati  
 kāyassa bheda sappañño sugatim so upapajjati<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapati-kiṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalam pacceti no kammam, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapatikiṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāñ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapunḍariko<sup>3</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammam pacceti no maṅgalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāñ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapunḍariko<sup>3</sup> cā ti.

## CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhita civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇiṃ<sup>1</sup> 'mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhita civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena' ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> S. so 'papajjati; T. M<sub>g</sub>. M<sub>g</sub>, have here too so upap<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °kiṭṭho. <sup>3</sup> S. °rikañ.

3. Kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitaññidam bhante Bhagavatā 'tumlhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā «mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam sikkhitabham kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti<sup>1</sup>. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti<sup>2</sup>; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam<sup>3</sup>, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam<sup>4</sup>, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti<sup>5</sup>. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa<sup>6</sup> pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti.

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta<sup>7</sup> samaye

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>2</sup> T. continues: yasmiṃ samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. <sup>3</sup> M. dukkham domanassam.

<sup>4</sup> M. akusa° sukham somanassam; also M<sub>7</sub> has akusa°, but dukkham do°

<sup>5</sup> M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusalū° dukkham dom and so on.

<sup>6</sup> S. imāni pañc' assa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>, pañc'assa tñhānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmim Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imān'ssa pañca<sup>2</sup> tñhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

## CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā<sup>3</sup> upāsakena akaraṇiṇā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, mamsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, vi-savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṇā ti.

## CLXXVIII.

1. Tam<sup>4</sup> kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa<sup>6</sup> tam eva<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe after viharati, then imāni'ssa pañca tñhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti. <sup>2</sup> S. imāni pañc'assa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. vaṇijjā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put before Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. <sup>5</sup> T. yathāpaccayaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath' eva.

pāpakammaṃ pavedenti<sup>1</sup> 'ayaṃ puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi<sup>2</sup>' ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāpātipātahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>6</sup> pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gāmaṃ vā arāṇṇaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyi' ti<sup>7</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu<sup>8</sup> micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu

<sup>1</sup> S. °deti *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> pavedayanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. °peti; M<sub>6</sub> °peseti (*without* ti). <sup>3</sup> T. yathappaccayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; M<sub>7</sub> khvassu.

<sup>6</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath' eva.

<sup>7</sup> S. ādiyati tt; M<sub>6</sub> āyiyati (*sic*).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthisu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji' ti<sup>3</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>6</sup> pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti<sup>6</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>7</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M. M. tath' eva.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M. āpajjati.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. have pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M. S. khvassa. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M. S. bhañjati.

ttāhāṇā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammaṃ pavedenti<sup>3</sup> 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi<sup>4</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto gāṃā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādiyi<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto paritthisu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji<sup>6</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā<sup>7</sup> gahapatiputtassa<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>8</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evārūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca sūyissati ca' ti.

## CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto<sup>9</sup> yeṇa Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci<sup>10</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ pañcasu<sup>11</sup> sikkhāpadesu samvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānaṃ nikkāmalābhiṃ akicchālābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attāna<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> attānaṃ<sup>13</sup> vyākareyya 'khiṇanirayo' mhi<sup>14</sup> khiṇatiracchānayaṇiyo<sup>15</sup> khiṇapittivisaṇo<sup>16</sup> khiṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tath' ava. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pavedayanti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. 'peti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> S. bhañjati. <sup>9</sup> Ph. 'vutto.

<sup>10</sup> all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pañca. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>14</sup> T. 'yamhi. <sup>15</sup> M. S. 'yoni.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'petti<sup>o</sup>; Ph. 'petta<sup>o</sup>

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamāda tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā'<sup>2</sup> araham sammāsaṃbuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttara purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>5</sup> paccatam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Ayam assa duttiyo ābhicetasiko<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa<sup>6</sup> visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho<sup>8</sup>, ujupaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmicipaṭipanno<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni<sup>11</sup> attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko<sup>12</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then Satthā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. svākhyāto.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'neyyiko; T. 'neko.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. avisuddhacittassa.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe, then anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. 'ppanno.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'ppaṭippanno.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. 'yuggāni.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have after abhi<sup>o</sup>: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> akhaṇdehi<sup>2</sup> acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmatthehi<sup>3</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa<sup>5</sup> visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

8. Yaṃ kañci<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasanaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṇṭhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khiṇanirayo 'mhi khiṇatiracchānayaniyo<sup>9</sup> khiṇapittivisaṃ<sup>10</sup> khiṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye. Na himse paṇabhūtāni vijjāmāne parakkame musā ca na bhāṇe jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmase sehi dārehi santuttho paradāraṇ ca ārame<sup>11</sup> merayaṃ vāruṇiṃ jantu na pive cittamohanin. Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānuvitakkaye<sup>12</sup> avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye. Upatthite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigimsato santesu paṭhamam dinnā<sup>13</sup> vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā. Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. akkh<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after akhaṇdehi: pe, then samādhio<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. avisuddhacittassa. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. 'yoni; T. M<sub>7</sub> have after 'yoniyo: pe, then niyato sambodhiparāyano ti; M<sub>6</sub> omits all from 'yoniyo to Nirayesu.

<sup>10</sup> M. 'petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S. nā<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. dinnam.



'Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rōhiṇīsu harīsu<sup>1</sup> vā  
 kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu<sup>2</sup> pārāpatāsu<sup>3</sup> vā  
 yāsu kāsū ca<sup>4</sup> etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo  
 dhorayho<sup>5</sup> balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo  
 tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare,  
 evam eva manussesu yasmiṃ kasmiṃ ca<sup>7</sup> jātiye  
 khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse<sup>8</sup> sudde caṇḍālapukkuse  
 yāsu kāsū ca<sup>7</sup> etāsu danto jāyati subbato  
 dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno saccavādī hirimaṇo  
 pahīnajatimarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī  
 pannabhāro visamyutto katakicco anāsavo  
 pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto  
 tasmiṃ ca viraje khethe vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
 Balā ca<sup>9</sup> avijānantā dummedhā<sup>10</sup> assutāvino  
 bahiddhā denti<sup>11</sup> dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.  
 Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaññe dhīrasammate  
 saddhā ca<sup>12</sup> nesam Sugate mūlajātā patitṭhita,  
 devalokaṇi ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare  
 anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍita' ti.

## CLXXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam<sup>13</sup> carati<sup>14</sup>  
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā  
 addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ  
 sālavanaṃ, disvā<sup>15</sup> maggā okkamma<sup>16</sup> yena taṃ sālavanaṃ  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogā-  
 hetvā aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho  
 āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko pa-  
 ccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena<sup>17</sup>  
 Tathāgata sitaṃ pātukaronti' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. cārisu. <sup>2</sup> Ph. kesu; M<sub>6</sub> gesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. pāravatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M<sub>6</sub> pārāmatāsu;  
 M<sub>7</sub> parāvatāsu. <sup>4</sup> M. S. kāsuci.

<sup>5</sup> S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. n'assa.

<sup>7</sup> S. kāsuci. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vesse. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dummedhā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dadanti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'va. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> viharati. <sup>14</sup> M. S. disvāna

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. ukkamma. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ākā

Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahoṣi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi<sup>1</sup>. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi<sup>2</sup> nāma upāsako ahoṣi silesu aparipūrakāri. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni<sup>3</sup> samādapitāni<sup>4</sup> ahesum silesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahoṣi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro<sup>5</sup> pubbaṅgamō samādapetā ahañ c' amhi silesu aparipūrakāri imāni ca<sup>6</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ<sup>7</sup> āyasmanto silesu paripūrakāriṃ<sup>8</sup> dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahoṣi 'ayyo kho (Gavesi amhakaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā<sup>9</sup>, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi silesu paripūrakāri bhavissati, kimaṅga pana<sup>10</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni<sup>11</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahoṣi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakāri imāni ca<sup>12</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. viharati. <sup>2</sup> S. Bhavesi throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vedayitāni; M<sub>7</sub> pavivedayitāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bahukāro throughout.

<sup>6</sup> S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. kārī; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> kārī. <sup>9</sup> T. same<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. kim pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam pana.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. add pi. <sup>12</sup> M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

paripūrākārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gaveṣi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni<sup>1</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāriṃ<sup>2</sup> virataṃ<sup>3</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gaveṣi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi<sup>4</sup> nāma Gaveṣi brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga<sup>5</sup> pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gaveṣi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Gaveṣiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gaveṣi imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino<sup>6</sup> dhāretu ārācārino virato<sup>7</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gaveṣissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho inesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrākārī, imāni pi<sup>8</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrākārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gaveṣi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gaveṣi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gaveṣi ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimanga<sup>9</sup> pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gaveṣi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Gaveṣiṃ upāsakaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. viratim.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pi.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. kimāṅgam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, sabrahmacārī.    <sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have 'ta.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro<sup>1</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahaṃ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahaṃ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparate virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparate viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Labheyyāhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇ' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva<sup>3</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi<sup>4</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>5</sup> paṇ' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nama Gavesi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅga<sup>6</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tani pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bahukāre. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. araham. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sammā-d-eva.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. abhi°. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'va. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add na.

upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avocum: — Labhēyāma mayā bhante bhagavato śantike pabbajjāṃ, labhēyāma upasampadan ti. Alabhiṃsu<sup>1</sup> kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa śantike pabbajjāṃ, alabhiṃsu upasampadaṃ. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi 'ahaṃ kho imassa anuttarassa<sup>2</sup> vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat' imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>3</sup> akicchālābhino akasiralābhino' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni<sup>4</sup> vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharim̐su, khipā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhāññim̐su<sup>5</sup>.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā<sup>6</sup> anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchākimsu<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā ti<sup>8</sup>.

Evaṃ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbam ti.

Upāsakavaggo<sup>9</sup> aṭṭhārasamo<sup>10</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>11</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> labhiṃsu.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anuttaravimutti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. assum; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hontu; *omitted by T.*

<sup>4</sup> S. *inserts* ekakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abbhāññim̐su.

<sup>6</sup> T. vāyamānā.    <sup>7</sup> S. sacchākimsu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by T.* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. *evaggaṃ* niṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* vaggo; M. S. *have* tatiyo; Ph. *atthasāmaṃ* (*sic*).    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. *tass'* udd<sup>o</sup>

Sārajjam<sup>1</sup> visārado<sup>2</sup> nirayaṃ veraṃ<sup>3</sup> caṇḍalapañcamam  
Pīti vāñijā rājāno<sup>4</sup> gihi c'eva<sup>5</sup> Gavesinā<sup>6</sup> ti.

## CLXXXI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave āraññakā<sup>7</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittaṅkhepā āraññako hoti, vāññitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi<sup>8</sup> ti āraññako hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam<sup>9</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam<sup>9</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ<sup>10</sup> aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho<sup>11</sup> ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi<sup>12</sup>, dadhimhā navanitam, navanittamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo<sup>13</sup> tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam<sup>14</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ti.

## CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā . . . .<sup>15</sup>

2. Pañcīme bhikkhave rukkhamūlikā . . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. oja; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sarājā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> agāra; M<sub>6</sub> agarā. <sup>3</sup> M. vera; Ph. veda.

<sup>4</sup> T. pā vāñijana; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāñijjano. <sup>5</sup> Ph. ce.

<sup>6</sup> S. Bhavesinā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. ar<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. idam atth<sup>o</sup> throughout; Ph. imatt<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. ath<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. has after ar<sup>o</sup>: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pāmokkho. <sup>12</sup> Ph. dadhim.

<sup>13</sup> S. repeats sappi<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> Ph. atthikañ ñeva.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko (rukkhamūliko and so on) || la || idam atthitam

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā . . . .
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā . . . .
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā . . . .
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā<sup>1</sup> . . . .
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā<sup>2</sup> . . . .
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā . . . .

## CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpicchō icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ<sup>3</sup> yeva<sup>3</sup> nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā<sup>5</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhū<sup>6</sup>. dadhimhā navanitaṃ, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo<sup>7</sup> tattha aggāṃ akkhāyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko

yeva (*also* idam aṭṭhitaṃ *neva*) nissāya pāpsukuliko (rukhamuliko *and so on*) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pāpsukulikā (rukhamulikā *and so on*) ti. *From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add* la. *M. distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyaṃ and so on). — M. M., Ph. erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañc'ime bhikkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. in detail); T. substitutes piṇḍapātikā for rukhamulika. S. has pe instead of the dots.*

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. M. <sup>2</sup> santatikā. <sup>3</sup> S. eka° <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭṭh° <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add honti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. dadhim. <sup>8</sup> S. repeats sappi°

appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santutthiṃ yeva nissāya salla-  
khaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam<sup>1</sup>  
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ  
pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca  
pavaro cā ti.

Arañṇavaggo<sup>2</sup> ekūnavīsatiṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Arañṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṃsu<sup>6</sup> rukkhāsusaṇṇa<sup>7</sup> abbhokāsakam<sup>8</sup>  
Nesajjaṃ<sup>9</sup> santhataṃ<sup>10</sup> ekāsani<sup>11</sup> khalupacchā piṇ-  
ḍikena cā ti<sup>12</sup>.

### CXCL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhamma etarahi  
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim yeva<sup>14</sup>  
gacchanti no abrahmaṇim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇa  
brāhmaṇim pi gacchanti abrahmaṇim pi gacchanti. Eta-  
rahi bhikkhave sunakha sunakhiṃ yeva gacchanti no asu-  
nakhiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-  
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>15</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇim utu-  
nim yeva gacchanti no anutanim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh°

<sup>2</sup> M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatimaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇe; M<sub>6</sub> āraṇṇe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. cīvaraṃ; T. *adds* piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M<sub>6</sub>.  
M<sub>7</sub> piṇḍaṃ ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °susāṇaṃ; T. *adds* pañcaka; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañcatā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °kāsaṃ; T. °kāse ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kāso °va.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °jja; T. nesādaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M<sub>6</sub> san-  
thatikā; M<sub>7</sub> santatikā.

<sup>11</sup> S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sanena ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhattikapiṇḍa (M<sub>6</sub> °piṇḍi; M<sub>7</sub> °piṇḍim) idhā  
(or iccā; M<sub>7</sub> *adds* jā or chā) ekuttaradasā (M<sub>6</sub> °disā).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pubbassudam *throughout*.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by S.* <sup>15</sup> T. °dissanti.



maṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>1</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkiṇanti<sup>2</sup> sampiyen' eva samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya<sup>3</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> pi vikkiṇanti<sup>2</sup> pi sampiyena pi<sup>4</sup> samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya<sup>3</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkiṇanti<sup>2</sup> sampiyen' eva samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na<sup>5</sup> sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññaṃ pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññaṃ pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na<sup>6</sup> sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññaṃ pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto<sup>8</sup> pātārāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātārāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesū ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °dissanti.    <sup>2</sup> S. kiṇanti and vikkiṇanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.

<sup>5</sup> S. puts na before karonti.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>7</sup> M. °dissanti.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M., oddly inserts sannidhiṃ.

## CXCII.

1. Atha<sup>1</sup> kho Doṇo<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,  
ammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
isīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
antaṃ etaḍ avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo  
brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe<sup>3</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anu-  
patte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti'  
i. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo  
brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe<sup>3</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anu-  
patte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti.  
Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā ti.

'Tvam pi no<sup>4</sup> Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī' ti? Yaṃ hi  
am bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup>  
bhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>6</sup>  
āva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>7</sup> jāti-  
ādena ajjhāyako<sup>8</sup> mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>9</sup> pāragū  
anighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sakkharappabhedānaṃ<sup>11</sup> itihāsa-  
aṅcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalak-  
haṇesu anavayo' ti, mam'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā<sup>12</sup>  
adamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo  
bhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca<sup>13</sup> saṃsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>6</sup>  
āva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>7</sup> jāti-  
ādena ajjhāyako<sup>8</sup> mantadharo<sup>14</sup> tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>15</sup> pāragū  
anighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sakkharappabhedānaṃ<sup>11</sup> itihāsa-  
aṅcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalak-  
haṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. *put before* Atha: Sāvatti (M<sub>6</sub> Sāvattiyaṃ)  
rāme. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Doṇabrahm<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. <sup>4</sup> T. ne; Ph. kho.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> Ph. 'gaṇiko. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. 'upakuṭṭho.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'viko. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. bhedaṇaṃ. <sup>10</sup> S. sanigaṇḍu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sakkhara<sup>o</sup>; M. sa-akkh<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. sammā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. *have after* ca: pe, then akkhitto.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. *continue*: pe, then mahāpurisa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedaṇaṃ.

bakā<sup>1</sup> isayo<sup>2</sup> mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ<sup>3</sup> etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugūyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti<sup>5</sup> vācitaṃ anuvācenti<sup>6</sup>, seyyathidaṃ Atthako<sup>7</sup> Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo<sup>8</sup> Vessāmitto<sup>9</sup> Yamadaggi<sup>10</sup> Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho. Kassapo Bhagu<sup>11</sup>, tyāssu 'me<sup>12</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe<sup>13</sup> paññāpentī: brahmasamaṃ deva-samaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacapaṇḍitaṃ yeva pañcamāṇaṃ. Tesāṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo' ti? Na kho mayam bho Gotama ime<sup>14</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayam brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ me pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyaṃ ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa<sup>15</sup> suṇohi<sup>16</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca<sup>17</sup> sampuddhagahaṇiko<sup>18</sup> yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahaṇaṃ akkhiṭṭo anupakkuttho<sup>19</sup> jātivādēna. So atthacattāḥvassāni<sup>20</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>21</sup> carati mante<sup>22</sup> adhiyamaṇo, atthacattāḥvassāni<sup>23</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>24</sup> caritaṃ mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>25</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pubbakānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. isiyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. yesaṃ idaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. porāṇa.

<sup>5</sup> M. inserts here sajjhāyitaṃ anusajjhāyanti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. °vācenti. <sup>7</sup> T. Atthako.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Yama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Vesā<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Yamataggi.

<sup>11</sup> T. Bhagū; M<sub>7</sub> Bhagavatā ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M<sub>6</sub> tyāssu 'me; omitted (also pācā) by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °nā; M<sub>6</sub> °no. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>15</sup> S. Doṇa. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. suṇohi.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ca: pe, then jātivādēna.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. °gahaṇiko. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. °upakuttho.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °risaṃ vassānaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ brahma<sup>o</sup> <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. mantānaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °risaṃ v<sup>o</sup> <sup>24</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>1</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇātarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaṇṇānaṇo. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇam niyādetvā<sup>2</sup> kesamassum ohāretvā<sup>3</sup> kasiyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagariyam pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>4</sup> sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena<sup>5</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-<sup>6</sup> . . . muditā-<sup>6</sup> . . . upekkhāsahagatena<sup>8</sup> cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>9</sup> sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena<sup>8</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>10</sup> averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brāhmanavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda parammarāṇa sugatim brahmalokaṃ upapajjati<sup>11</sup>. Evaṃ kho Dona brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathan ca Dona brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Dona brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca<sup>12</sup> samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahaṃyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>13</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāṭṭhisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattāṭṭhisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> caritvā mante<sup>15</sup> adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇam pariyesati dhammen<sup>1</sup> eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Dona ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>16</sup> na gorakkhena na<sup>17</sup> issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇātarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vāṇ°      <sup>2</sup> T. niyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyādetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °ritvā.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sabbattatāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. upekkhāsaha°      <sup>6</sup> S. adds saḥagatena cetasā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekhā°      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sabbatth°

<sup>10</sup> T. °mādena.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. mantam.      <sup>16</sup> Ph. vijjāya.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. bhikkhāya.

kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ nī-  
yādetvā<sup>1</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhamme'eva no adhammena.  
Tattha ca<sup>2</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena<sup>3</sup> na vikkayena,  
brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassatṭhaṃ<sup>4</sup>. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva  
gacchati, na khattiyaṃ na vessiṃ<sup>5</sup> na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ  
na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati,  
na gabbhinaṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anu-  
tuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gab-  
bhiniṃ gacchati? Sace<sup>6</sup> Doṇa<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>6</sup> gabbhiṇiṃ<sup>6</sup>  
gacchati<sup>7</sup>, atimilhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> mā-  
ṇavikā<sup>9</sup> vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiṇiṃ  
gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ  
gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati.  
asuciṃ<sup>10</sup> pitito<sup>10</sup> nāma so hoti māṇavako<sup>11</sup> vā māṇavikā<sup>11</sup>  
vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kas-  
mā<sup>13</sup> ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na<sup>2</sup> anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace  
Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa<sup>14</sup> sū hoti brāh-  
maṇi neva<sup>15</sup> kāmattā na davattā na ratattā<sup>16</sup>, pajattā<sup>17</sup>  
'va brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ<sup>18</sup> uppādetvā  
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā<sup>19</sup> agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samano  
vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe<sup>20</sup> ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasaṃ-  
pajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> T. niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. kāyena. <sup>4</sup> T. °upasa°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °upasa°

<sup>5</sup> T. vessayaṃ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māṇa°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °ki; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. māṇavikā.

<sup>10</sup> M. °paṭipitito; Ph. °paṭipilīto; M<sub>6</sub> asuciṃ pitito.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. māna°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °ki; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. māṇavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>15</sup> T. yeva.

<sup>16</sup> T. tahattā; M<sub>6</sub> rūgahattā; M<sub>7</sub> rūgattā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. na pa°

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. mithunaṃ. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °detvāna.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasaṃ-  
pajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
tatiyajjhānaṃ || catutthajjhānaṃ upa°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.  
Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>2</sup> yāva sattamaṃ pitamahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>3</sup> jātivādena. So atthacattālisavassani<sup>4</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> carati<sup>6</sup> mante adhiyamāno, atthacattālisavassani<sup>4</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>7</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>8</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇātarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anati-maṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā<sup>9</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassatthaṃ<sup>10</sup>. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khatti-  
tiyāṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍālāṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . pajattha'va<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ<sup>13</sup> up-  
pādetvā tam eva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbiṃ ajjhavasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porā-  
nānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā<sup>14</sup>, tattha tiṭṭhati taṃ na vitikkamati. Yāva porānānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā<sup>14</sup>, tattha<sup>15</sup> brāhmaṇo tthito taṃ na vitikkamati ti kho<sup>16</sup> Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo<sup>17</sup> mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>2</sup> Ph. °ganiko. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °upaku°

<sup>4</sup> T. °risa°; M. °risa° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

<sup>6</sup> T. caritvā. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> Ph. vāṇ°

<sup>9</sup> M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° <sup>10</sup> T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. na p° <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mithunaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °do. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tatra.

<sup>16</sup> M. evaṃ kho; Ph. atha kho.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nānaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> adds taṃ.

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anupakkuṭṭho<sup>2</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni<sup>3</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni<sup>3</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammena<sup>5</sup> no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>5</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>6</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthena<sup>7</sup> na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyaṃ kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā<sup>8</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmaṇim<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> udakūpasatṭhaṃ<sup>11</sup>. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍalim pi gacchati, nesādim<sup>12</sup> pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhūm pi gacchati, pāyamānaṃ pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa<sup>13</sup> sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattā pi davattā pi ratattā<sup>14</sup> pi, pajattā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyāda<sup>15</sup> tattha na tiṭṭhati taṃ vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā<sup>15</sup>, tattha brāhmaṇo na tṛito<sup>16</sup> taṃ vitikkamati ti kho<sup>17</sup> Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinna<sup>18</sup> mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinna<sup>18</sup> mariyādo hoti.

7. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍalo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>18</sup> yāva sattamā pitāmaha<sup>19</sup> yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>2</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavas-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.*      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. "upaku"

<sup>3</sup> T. "ṛisa°; M. Ph. "ṛisa°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "ṛisa° and "ṛisa°"

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. vāṇ°      <sup>7</sup> Ph. issaratthena.

<sup>8</sup> T. niyyā°; M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. niyyā°      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>11</sup> T. udakūpasa°; S. udakūpasa°

<sup>12</sup> T. nesādikam.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassū; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit sā.

<sup>14</sup> T. rāgatthā; M<sub>6</sub> omits this and the three next words.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. °do.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṭṭhati; M<sub>7</sub> omits na before ti°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ kho.      <sup>18</sup> Ph. °gahaṇiko.

sāni<sup>1</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> carati mante adhiyamāno, atthacattāḷsavassāni<sup>1</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vanijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalaṃ pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā<sup>3</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasattham<sup>4</sup>. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍalim pi gacchati, nesūdim pi gacchati, venim pi gacchati, rathakarim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇo kāmattā pi davattā<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup>, pajattā<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇassa brahmaṇo hoti. So sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti. Tam enaṃ brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu 'kasma bhavam brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti' ti? So evaṃ aha 'seyyathā pi bho aggi<sup>7</sup> sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi<sup>7</sup> upalippati<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jivitaṃ kappeti, na ca tena brahmaṇo upalippati<sup>9</sup> ti. Sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmanacandālo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmanacandālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānam pubbakā<sup>10</sup> isayo<sup>11</sup> mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā poruṇaṃ mantapadam gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samhihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhasanti bhāsitaṃ anubhasanti vacitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo Vessamitto Yamadaggi<sup>12</sup> Aṅgirasō<sup>13</sup> Bhāradvājo Vā-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'risa°; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'risa°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br° <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> niyya°; M. Ph. S. niyya°

<sup>4</sup> T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> rūga°; M<sub>7</sub> gāra° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. aggi. <sup>8</sup> M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> upalimpati; M. Ph. S. omit ti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'kānaṃ. <sup>11</sup> S. isiyo. <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Yamat°

<sup>13</sup> in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXCLII ('tena cetasa viharati and so on).



seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me' pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-  
ñāpenti: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-  
mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesu  
tvaṃ Dopa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayam' bho Gotama  
brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho  
Gotama . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama  
dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

### CXCIIL.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhimp sammodi,  
sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo  
Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>6</sup>  
digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva  
asajjhāyakatā<sup>7</sup>? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,  
yen' ekadā<sup>8</sup> digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭi-  
bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmim brāhmaṇa samaye<sup>9</sup> kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena  
cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāma-  
gassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>10</sup> ppajjānāti, attattham  
pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati.  
parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjanati  
na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ  
na ppajjānāti na passati, digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi  
mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyatha pi  
brāhmaṇa udapatto samsatṭho lākhūya<sup>10</sup> vā haliddiya vā  
nīliya<sup>11</sup> vā mañjittāya<sup>12</sup> vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ime. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit also the following words till ajja"

<sup>5</sup> S. Saṃg°; Ph. Saṃg° throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yena kadāci; M<sub>7</sub> yena kadā; the second time,  
it is corrected to yen° eka°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

<sup>8</sup> M. yena kadāci. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> lāyavā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. līniyā; M<sub>6</sub> omits nī° vā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> mañjittāyā; M. Ph. mañjattāyā; M<sub>6</sub> mañjettāyā.

kam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam<sup>2</sup> yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . parattham pi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpada-pariyutthitena<sup>5</sup> cetasā viharati vyāpada-paretena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa<sup>6</sup> nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito<sup>12</sup> ussadakajāto<sup>13</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na<sup>14</sup> passeyya<sup>14</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpada-pariyutthitena cetasā viharati vyāpada-paretena, uppannassa ca<sup>14</sup> vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca<sup>14</sup> thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °no. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rāganissa°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. tasmim s° y° na pp° na p°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; in S. without any abbreviation. <sup>5</sup> with [°pariyutthi] tena T. sets in again.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppannavyā° <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha° <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, S. ukku° <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ussuraka° <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapanakapariyonaddho, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakaṃ mukhaṇimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena ce-tasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca<sup>2</sup> thīna-middhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>3</sup>, attat-tham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubha-yattham<sup>6</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhacca-kukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-paretena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>6</sup> pi tasmim sa-maye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāya-katā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito caḍḍo bhanto ūmijato<sup>8</sup>, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakaṃ mukhaṇ-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya<sup>9</sup> na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddha-cakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuc-caparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>11</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>12</sup> na passati, dīgharat-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add na passati.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits ubh<sup>o</sup> and so on till digha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds na passati.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ummi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> jāneyya.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.; M<sub>7</sub> puts na passati before attattham pi and so it does henceforth twice.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . parattham<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>6</sup> na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo lūlito kalalibhūto<sup>7</sup> andhakare nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya<sup>8</sup> na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . parattham<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>6</sup> na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiṃ ca kho<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppanassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>11</sup>, attattham<sup>12</sup> pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>11</sup> passati, parattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>11</sup> passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsattho lākhāya vā haliddiya vā mliya<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.; T. M<sub>6</sub> continue after pi: tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. jānāti. <sup>7</sup> Ph. kalala" <sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. jāneyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti. <sup>12</sup> in Ph. attattham and so on is left out.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

maññiṭṭhāya<sup>1</sup> vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhani-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na<sup>3</sup> kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>4</sup> na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, attattham pi<sup>5</sup> . . . parattham<sup>6</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>6</sup> na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anukakṭṭhito<sup>8</sup> anussadakajāto<sup>9</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>10</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>4</sup> na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>11</sup> na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

<sup>1</sup> M. maññatthiyyā; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> maññetthiyyā; T. maññetthāya; M<sub>7</sub> jetthāya. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> jāneyya. <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after viharati: la, then Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. gives the sentence in full.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. <sup>7</sup> S. pe, then digharattam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anukku<sup>o</sup>; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito; M<sub>7</sub> anukkuto.

<sup>9</sup> T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakajāto.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. jāneyya.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharati<sup>3</sup> na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>4</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>5</sup> na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>6</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto<sup>6</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>7</sup> na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>8</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca<sup>9</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pa-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. jāneyya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena, *overleaping this whole sentence*. <sup>3</sup> M. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe, *then* dīgharattaṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. ummi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti<sup>1</sup>, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetosā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchaya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>3</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekada<sup>4</sup> dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekada<sup>4</sup> dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti<sup>5</sup>.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

#### CXCV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti<sup>8</sup>. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ durato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *M*, jāneyya.

<sup>3</sup> M. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ; T. *M*, *M*, *have after* parattham *pi*: *pe*, *then* ubhayattham *pi and so on*; Ph. *has* parattham *pi* ubhayattham *pi and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *yena* kadāci; *M*, *yena* kadā.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. *pi*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *la*. <sup>7</sup> M. *Kara*° *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> *M*, *karoti*.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. *Siṅgi*° *throughout*.

'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>1</sup> Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:  
 'Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādivassā'  
 ti? 'Itō 'haṃ<sup>2</sup> bho āgacchāmi samanassa Gotamassa san-  
 tikā' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Taṃ<sup>4</sup> kiṃ maññati<sup>5</sup> bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni sama-  
 nassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe' ti?  
 'Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samanassa Gotamassa paññāvey-  
 yattiyam jānissāmi<sup>6</sup>? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo sa-  
 manassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Uḷ-  
 ā-  
 riya khalu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni samanāṃ Gotamaṃ pasam-  
 sāya pasamsati' ti. 'Ko cāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> bho, ko ca samanāṃ Go-  
 tamāṃ pasamsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho<sup>8</sup> 'va<sup>9</sup> so bhavaṃ  
 Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussāna' ti. 'Kim pana bhavaṃ  
 Piṅgiyāni atthavasam<sup>10</sup> sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame<sup>11</sup>  
 evaṃ abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-  
 saparittito na aññesaṃ hinānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evaṃ eva  
 kho bho yato yato<sup>12</sup> tassa bhoto<sup>13</sup> Gotamassa dhammaṃ  
 supāti<sup>14</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso  
 yadi abbhutaḍḍhammaso, tato tato<sup>14</sup> na aññesaṃ puthusa-  
 manabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho pu-  
 riso jighacchādubbalyapareto<sup>15</sup> madhupiṇḍikam adhigac-  
 cheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva<sup>16</sup> sādu rasam  
 asecanakam<sup>17</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto<sup>18</sup>  
 Gotamassa dhammaṃ supāti<sup>14</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso  
 yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutaḍḍhammaso, tato tato la-  
 bhat' eva<sup>16</sup> attamanataṃ<sup>19</sup> labhati<sup>20</sup> cetaso pasādam. Sey-  
 yathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya hari-  
 candanassa vā lohitaḍḍhanassa<sup>21</sup> vā<sup>21</sup>, so yato yato ghā-  
 yetha<sup>21</sup> yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

<sup>1</sup> S. disvāna. <sup>2</sup> S. idhāhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. santikam (*without* ti).

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maññasi. <sup>6</sup> T. samjā<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ca ahaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. attham.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samaṇo Gotamo. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. bho. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. supoti.

<sup>15</sup> T. dighacchā<sup>15</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> righacchā<sup>15</sup>; Ph. jighacchādubbala<sup>15</sup>

<sup>16</sup> T. labhet' eva. <sup>17</sup> Ph. asecanakam. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bho.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. 'nātāṃ. <sup>20</sup> T. labheti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> labhate.

<sup>21</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>22</sup> T. ghāyati.



chat'eva surabhogandham asecanakam<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam supāti yadi suttaso yādi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhitō bāhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko tñānaso ābādhām nīharēyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam supāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbhaththam<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharāṇi acchodakā<sup>3</sup> sātodakā<sup>3</sup> sītodakā<sup>3</sup> setodakā<sup>4</sup> supatīṭṭhā ramaṇiyā<sup>5</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā nhātvā<sup>6</sup> ca pivītvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāham paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam supāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhā paṭippassambhanti<sup>7</sup> ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Karaṇapāli brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumandalam pathaviyaṃ<sup>7</sup> nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetva tikkhattum udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>8</sup>.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. asojanakam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dikā.

<sup>4</sup> T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M<sub>6</sub> °dikā, but it omits sīto; M<sub>7</sub> omits sīto and seto <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> puthaviyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M<sub>6</sub>, however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassā ti; M<sub>7</sub> have after the second tassa: pe || sambuddhassa.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit all from paṭi° to evam eva.

andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evam eva bhotā Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bho<sup>2</sup> Piṅgiyāni taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>3</sup> Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavam Piṅgiyāni dhāretu sija-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ<sup>4</sup> ti.

## CXCV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgarasālayaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavanna nīlavatthā nīlālamkāṛā, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavanna pītavatthā pītālamkāṛā, app ekacce Licchavi lohitaṇṇā honti lohitaṇṇavanna lohitaṇṇavatthā lohitaṇṇālamkāṛā, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavanna odātavatthā odātālamkāṛā. Tyassu<sup>4</sup> tam Bhagavā atirocati vanna c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsāṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugata' ti. 'Paṭibhātu taṃ<sup>6</sup> Piṅgiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato samamukhā sārūpāya<sup>7</sup> gāthāya abhithavi:

Padumaṃ<sup>8</sup> yathā kokanadaṃ<sup>9</sup> sugandhaṃ pāto siyā  
phullam avitagandhaṃ<sup>10</sup>

Āṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ tapantaṃ ādiccam iv'  
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsāṅgasatehi Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsāṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sāhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> Bhagavantam. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tyāssu.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Siṅgi<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sarūpāya; S. sārūpāya.

<sup>8</sup> S. padmaṃ, which form suits better the metre than padumaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'nudaṃ. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> avicita<sup>o</sup>

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te<sup>1</sup> Licchavī etad a-  
voca: —

2. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavināyassa desetā<sup>2</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavināyassa<sup>3</sup> desetassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavināyassa desetassa<sup>4</sup> viññātā<sup>5</sup> dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññukatavedi puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ ti.

### CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi<sup>6</sup> mahāsayanam<sup>6</sup> ahosi, Himava pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe<sup>7</sup> samudde<sup>7</sup> ubho pādā ohita aheṣuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāṭṭrahoṣi.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyā nāma tinajāti nabhiya uggantvā<sup>8</sup> nabham āhacca<sup>9</sup> ṭhitā<sup>9</sup> ahosi. Tathāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> T. S. desetā; M<sub>7</sub> desetā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. "vinayadesi"    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>5</sup> T. udd's va.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oddly has mahāpassanam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dakkhiṇesu samuddesu.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> uggahetvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āgacchasitā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā<sup>1</sup> kimi kaṇhasisā pādehi assakkitvā<sup>2</sup> yāva<sup>3</sup> jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvannā catuhi disāhi<sup>4</sup> āgantvā padamūle<sup>5</sup> nipatitvā<sup>6</sup> sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto<sup>7</sup> va samāno mahato mīhapabbatassa uparūpari caṇkamati alippamāno<sup>8</sup> milhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavi mahāsayanam ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhino hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhine samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddha<sup>9</sup>. Tassa<sup>10</sup> abhisambodhāya<sup>11</sup> ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. inserts agganakhato.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catuddisāhi. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. alimp<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> ālimpināno. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sambuddhāya.

Hardy.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajāti nābhīyā uggantvā nabham āhacca tthitā ahosi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setū kimī kaṇhasisā pādehi ussakkivā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum, bahū bhikkhave gāhi odātavasānā Tathāgataṃ paṇupetaṃ<sup>2</sup> saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvappa catudhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjipsu, cattāro 'me bhikkhave vappa khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato arahataṃ sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno<sup>3</sup> mīlhena, lābhi bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapaṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tattha<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> Tathāgato agadhito<sup>6</sup> amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>7</sup> ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣun ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. "sambuddhāya.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "petā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> alimp"

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agathito; M. Ph. adhigato.    <sup>7</sup> M. anajjhā"

## CXC VII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā<sup>1</sup> na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu<sup>2</sup> na kkkhamati<sup>3</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo<sup>5</sup> pāṇinā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā<sup>6</sup> mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhaka deva<sup>7</sup> pamattā honti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammika honti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāya, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati ti.

## CXC VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vaca subhāsītā hoti no<sup>8</sup> dubbhāsītā, anavajja ca ananuvajjā ca<sup>9</sup> viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. nemittakā; also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

<sup>2</sup> S. cakkhum throughout; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cakkhum and cakkhu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kamati; S. kkamati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. paṭigaccho<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. asuro<sup>6</sup> M. sampati<sup>7</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. devaputtā. <sup>6</sup> T. na; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na and no.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, saccā ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, saṃhi ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, atthasaṃhiṭṭhā ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, mettaccittena ca bhāsitaṃ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi āṅgehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgatā vāce subhāsitaṃ hoti no<sup>2</sup> dubbhāsitaṃ, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā<sup>3</sup> cā viññūnan ti.

### CXCI.

1. Yasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>5</sup> silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bhikkhū paññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā<sup>6</sup> disvā cittaṃ pasādentī<sup>7</sup>, saṃgasamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paccutṭhenti abhivādentī āsanaṃ denti, uccākulinasamvattanikaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinodenti<sup>10</sup>, mahesakkhāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattiṃ<sup>11</sup> yathābalaṃ samvibhajanti, mahābhogāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripaṇhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti, mahāpaṇṇāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. pañcah'āṅg°    <sup>2</sup> T. na.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. yaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yasmiṃ ca.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>6</sup> S. manussānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. pasādanti.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. uccākulika°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °vinenti.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> S. °satti.

<sup>11</sup> T. omits this sentence; M<sub>7</sub> gives it twice.

Yasmim<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>2</sup> silavanto pabbajitā kulam  
upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ba-  
hum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

CC.

1. Pañc'īmā bhikkhave nissaraṇi<sup>3</sup>ya<sup>3</sup> dhātuyo. Katamā  
pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> manasikaroto  
kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na san-  
tiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammam kho pan' assa mana-  
sakaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati san-  
tiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam<sup>5</sup> subhā-  
vitaṃ suvutṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāmehi,  
ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāha, mutto  
so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam  
kāmaṇaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādam ma-  
nasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na  
santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa mana-  
sakaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati  
vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitaṃ suvut-  
ṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ vyāpādena, ye ca vyā-  
padapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāha, mutto so  
tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vyā-  
pādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesam ma-  
nasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na  
santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, aviheṣam kho pan' assa manasi-  
karoto aviheṣāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati  
vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitaṃ suvut-  
ṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca viheṣa-  
paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāha, mutto so tehi,  
na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya  
nissaraṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. yaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. nissā° <sup>4</sup> S. kame.

<sup>5</sup> S. sugataṃ *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. suviññuttaṃ; T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>i</sub>, visamyuttaṃ *throughout*.



5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> manaḥkaroto rūpe<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho paṇ'assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamāyuttaṃ rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodham kho paṇ'assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodho cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamāyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

Tassa kāmanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, vihesānandi<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> nānuseti<sup>4</sup>, rūpanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti. so<sup>5</sup> kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> niranusayo<sup>7</sup>, acchecci<sup>8</sup> taṃ, vivattayi<sup>9</sup> samyojanaṃ, sammāmañābhisaṃmayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇiyā<sup>10</sup> dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo<sup>11</sup> viṣatimo<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. rūpe.    <sup>2</sup> S. rūpesu.    <sup>3</sup> T. 'nandi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> niranusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> acchecci; the reading of M<sub>7</sub> is wholly corrupt.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vivattayi; Ph. vivattayi.    <sup>10</sup> T. nissaraṇa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M. Mahāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. viṣatimaṃ, although it has 'vaggo; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>; S. has pañcamo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānaṃ: Catuttho pañāsako (S. adds nīṭṭhito).

Uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī<sup>2</sup> ca Piṅgiyānī  
Supinā<sup>3</sup> ca vassā vācā<sup>4</sup> kulāṃ nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAÑCAMA-PANNĀSAKO.

## CCL.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharati Veḷu-  
me. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
ṇṇikami, upasaṇṇikamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyūdetvā ekam-  
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo  
bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate  
arinibbute saddhammo na ciratthitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhu bhikkhu-  
yo upāsakā upāsikāyo Sāthari agāravā viharanti appa-  
ssā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā  
haranti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissa,  
nāmaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissa. Ayam kho Kim-  
bila hetu ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute sad-  
hammo na cirattlitiko hotī ti.

3. Ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathagato  
urimibbute saddhammo ciratthitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhu-  
yo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagaravā viharanti sapp-  
tissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sanghe sagā-  
vā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagaravā viharanti  
ppatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagaravā viharanti sappatissā.  
yaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate  
urinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. tass' uddo      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °pākāli.      <sup>3</sup> Ph. supinnā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vā.      <sup>5</sup> M. S. Kimil<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Kimmil<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Kimi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Kimmi<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nu kho.

## CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammasavane<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ<sup>2</sup> sunāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, kaṅkhaṃ vihanati<sup>3</sup>, dīṭṭhiṃ ujum karoti, cittaṃ assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammasavane<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>4</sup> assājāniyo<sup>5</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>6</sup>, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva<sup>7</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena<sup>8</sup>, javena<sup>9</sup>, maddavena<sup>10</sup>, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>11</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena<sup>8</sup>, javena<sup>9</sup>, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

## CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

<sup>1</sup> S. 'ssavane. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asutam. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitarati.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. bhadro *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa' *throughout*. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'bhogo *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva *throughout*. <sup>8</sup> M. S. ājj'.

<sup>9</sup> T. *puts* javena *after* maddavena.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> majjavena.

<sup>11</sup> T. bhadro.

nādhimuccati na sampasīdati<sup>1</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya<sup>3</sup> padhānāya. Yassa<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> saṅghe kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

### CCVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu<sup>7</sup> avitarāgo<sup>8</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatapho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> kāmesu<sup>7</sup> avitarāgo<sup>10</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatapho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .<sup>11</sup> rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhujjivā seyyasukham passasukham<sup>12</sup> middhasukham<sup>13</sup> anuyutto viharati . . . aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. ppasīdati. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *once* sātaccāya, *elsewhere* sākaccāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. yaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. *has* la *instead of the dots.* <sup>7</sup> S. kāme.

<sup>8</sup> M. avigatarāgo *throughout.*

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues:* kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadattham udakāvadehakam (*sic*) bhujjivā *and so on.*

<sup>10</sup> Ph. avigata<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>12</sup> T. M. phassa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. *insert* niddāsukham.

paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vātena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaṇṇataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aṇṇataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vātena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaṇṇataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

### CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?
2. Khuddaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti<sup>2</sup>, vātaṃ amolmeti, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

### CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyaṇad-dhanti<sup>3</sup>, bhattaṃ<sup>4</sup> assa na echādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyaṇad-dhanti<sup>3</sup>, bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, S. khuddaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. paṭivineti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. "naddhati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sattam; M<sub>7</sub> gattam.

## CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakena<sup>1</sup> gitassarena dhammam bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā<sup>2</sup> pi tasmim sare sārājati, pare pi tasmim sare sārājanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva<sup>3</sup> mayam gāyāma, evam ev' ime<sup>4</sup> samānā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti' ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena gitassarena dhammam bhaṇantassā ti.

## CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinava muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato<sup>5</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkham supati, dukkham paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa<sup>7</sup> sampajānassa niddam okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukham supati, sukham paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa<sup>7</sup> sampajānassa niddam okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo<sup>8</sup> ekavīsatisimo<sup>9</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>10</sup>:

Kimbilo<sup>11</sup> dhammasavanam<sup>12</sup> ājāni ca balaṃ khilam Vinibandham yāgu kaṭṭham gitam muṭṭhassatinā<sup>13</sup> cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. āyatanena. <sup>2</sup> T. tatta; S. attā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. yathā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. eva kho; M<sub>6</sub> ime. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āpajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> S. okkamato *throughout*. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭhitasā.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add nothing else*; M. Kimila<sup>9</sup> nīṭṭhito; Ph Kimmilavaggaṃ nīṭṭhitam. <sup>9</sup> M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. °timam.

<sup>10</sup> S. tass' udd°. <sup>11</sup> M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.

<sup>12</sup> S. °ssavanam. <sup>13</sup> S. °ssati pi.

## CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi brahmacārīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Parājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho<sup>1</sup>, aññataraṃ vā saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bālhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ plu-sati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

## CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaranakārako, tassa<sup>3</sup> pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigataṃ parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaranakārako, tassa ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

## CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

<sup>1</sup> M. "paribandho; Ph. "paripantho; T. jinhaparipantho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. jīna" <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. uppa"

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> puts after tassa: ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti, and the rest is left out. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yaḍi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yaḍi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yaḍi gaḥapatiṇisaṃ yaḍi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno sam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādīnavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādīnavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dussilassa silavipattiyā<sup>2</sup>.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā silavato silasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave silavā silasampanno appamādadhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yaḍi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yaḍi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yaḍi gaḥapatiṇisaṃ yaḍi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amāṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno asaṃ-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> all MSS. except S. add ti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> gacchati.



Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampan-  
dāyā ti.

## CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bahubhāṇismim puggale.  
Katame pañca?

2. Musū bhaṇati, pisunaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhaṇati, pharusam bhaṇati,  
samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati<sup>2</sup>, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā  
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bahubhāṇismim pug-  
gale<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim pug-  
gale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musū bhaṇati, na pisunaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhaṇati, na pharusam  
bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati<sup>6</sup>, kāyassa bheda pa-  
rammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim  
puggale ti.

## CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā<sup>7</sup>. Katame  
pañca?

2. Bahunō janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahu-  
lo ca hoti, vajjabahu-  
lo ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bheda  
parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upa-  
pajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahunō janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahu-  
lo hoti, vajjabahu-  
lo, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bheda  
parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pisunaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. samphappalapati; M<sub>6</sub> sampampalapati; M<sub>7</sub> sampan-  
phalapati. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pisunaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. samphappalapati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sampampalapati.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. akhan<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. adds ti.

## CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo<sup>1</sup>, luddho<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, vippaṭṭisāri ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, avippaṭṭisāri ca, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

## CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, papako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādikes.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati<sup>6</sup>, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

## CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. kuddho.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. akuddho.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. upaddavati; M<sub>7</sub> upāvādati.

2. Appasannā na ppassidanti, pasannānañ ca<sup>1</sup> ekaccāna aññathattaṃ hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti, pacchīmā janatā diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjati<sup>3</sup>, cittaṃ assa na ppassidati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katam pañca?

4. Appasannā ppassidanti, pasannānañ ca<sup>1</sup> bhiyobhāvo hoti Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchīmā janatā diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjati<sup>5</sup>, cittaṃ assa ppassidati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

### CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā aggisimī. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbāṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo<sup>6</sup>, saṅganikāpavaḍḍhano<sup>7</sup>, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggisimī ti.

### CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>10</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Viśamā, bahurajā<sup>11</sup>, caṇḍā<sup>12</sup> sunakhā, vālā<sup>13</sup> yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> ti.

Akkosakavaggo<sup>15</sup> dvāviśatimo<sup>16</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>17</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> S. pasannānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. āgacchanti. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>5</sup> Ph. āpajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. 'kārāmabandhano; Ph. 'kābandhano; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'pavaddhano; M<sub>6</sub> 'pavaddhani.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'pavattini; Ph. 'pavuttāni; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'pavaddhani. <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'rāya.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'rājā; M. bahurajā. <sup>12</sup> M. S. caṇḍā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. vālā; M<sub>7</sub> S. vālā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> vā ya<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. 'rāya.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. 'vaggam; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. niṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub> vago dutiyo, and nothing else. <sup>16</sup> S. dutiyo.

<sup>17</sup> S. tass' udd<sup>o</sup>

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlani bahubhāṇi dve akhantiyo<sup>1</sup>  
Apāsādikā<sup>2</sup> dve vuttā aggismim<sup>3</sup> Madhurenā cā ti.

## CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ<sup>4</sup> na suṇāti, sutaṃ na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado<sup>5</sup> hoti, gālhaṃ<sup>6</sup> rogātāṅkaṃ plusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ plusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattacāre ti.

## CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>7</sup> parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ plusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>8</sup> na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ plusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattacāre ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °tiyā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. appasa<sup>9</sup>    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. aggi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. asutaṃ *throughout*.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na vi<sup>10</sup>; T. omits na.

<sup>6</sup> S. bālhaṃ *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. °gatam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* vi.

<sup>8</sup> T. S. °gatam.

Hardy.



## CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo<sup>2</sup> hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇiyo<sup>3</sup> ayyatto<sup>4</sup> kimkaraṇiyesu, saṃsattho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>5</sup> anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattavāse<sup>6</sup>. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto kimkaraṇiyesu, asaṃsattho viharati<sup>7</sup> sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattavāse<sup>8</sup> ti.

## CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>9</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchari hoti, kulamacchari<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, lābhamacchari hoti, vaṇṇamacchari hoti, dhammamacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse<sup>6</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamacchari hoti, na kulamacchari hoti, na lābhamacchari hoti, na vaṇṇamacchari hoti, na dhammamacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattanivāse ti.

## CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. abhi<sup>6</sup> *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. byatto; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vyatto.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. gahaṭṭha<sup>6</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> *sanga*<sup>6</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> S. "nivāse. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. abhi<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> *omitted by T.*

2. Anāmantacāre<sup>1</sup> āpajjati, rahoṇisaṃjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātuḡāmassa uttarim<sup>2</sup> chappaṇca<sup>3</sup> vacchi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupake ti.

### CCXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Mātugāmassa abhinhadassanam, dassane sati samsaggo, samsagge sati vissaso, vissāse sati otāro, otmacittass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham<sup>4</sup>: anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati<sup>5</sup> aññatarāṃ vā saṃkilṭṭham āpattim āpajjissati sikkham vā paccakkhāya hināyavattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

### CCXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggisaḍḍhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādharaṇa bhoga, rajasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādharaṇā bhogā, appiyehi dayadehi saḍḍharaṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinava bhogesu.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsa bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānam sukheti pīneti samma sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti samma sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradasakammakaraṇaporiṇe sukheti pīneti samma sukhaṃ pariharati, mittamācche sukheti pīneti samma sukhaṃ pariharati, samanabrahmaṇesu<sup>6</sup> uddhaggikam dakḍhinam patitṭhāpeti<sup>7</sup> sovaḡgikam sukhavipakam saggasamuttanikam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsa bhogesu ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *insert* na.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. "ri.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. chapaṇca.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. "kha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. cariyati; S. *omits* car" añña" va.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. "ne.

<sup>7</sup> M. "pesi; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "tṭhāpeti.

## CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva<sup>2</sup> asaṃyena bhuttaṃ anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva<sup>2</sup> samayena bhuttaṃ anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samayabhatte kule ti.

## CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhiru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhiru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

## CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā<sup>1</sup> kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghorāviso, dujjivho<sup>4</sup>, mittadubbhā.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. tāvatā taṃ neva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °dubbhā. <sup>4</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. dujjivho, *and so always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kanhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhi.

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco<sup>1</sup>. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārmī.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

Dighacārikavaggo<sup>2</sup> tevisatimo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Dighacārikā dve<sup>5</sup> vuttā<sup>6</sup> atinivāsamacchare<sup>7</sup>

Dve<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> kulupakā<sup>10</sup> bhogo<sup>11</sup> bhattam sappāpare dve<sup>12</sup> ti.

### CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvāniyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na<sup>13</sup> bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na<sup>14</sup> paṭisallekhitā<sup>15</sup> hoti na paṭisallānārāmo<sup>16</sup>, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkarano, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvāniyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvāniyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pisuṇa

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo tatiyo, and nothing else; M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *vaggam niṭṭhitam*. <sup>3</sup> S. tatiyo. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. dve digha<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. *cārikam*. <sup>6</sup> Ph. vuttam.

<sup>7</sup> S. abhinivāsamaccharaṇ; M. atinivāsam maccheraṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. dve. <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> Ph. *kaṇ*. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhogā.

<sup>12</sup> M. usurabhattam kanhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhattakulā ca kanhasappā apare dve. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> M. *okhatā*; Ph. *okhato*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *sallikhitā*.

<sup>16</sup> T. *sallānārāmo*; S. adds *na kalyāṇārāmo*.



4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno<sup>1</sup>, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhita<sup>2</sup> hoti paṭisallānārāmo<sup>3</sup>, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti ajaḷo anelaṃmūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

### CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati aca-  
ragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, sama-  
dāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo  
sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majje kalyāṇa  
pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>4</sup> savyaūjanaṃ<sup>5</sup> kevalaparipun-  
naṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tatharū-  
pāssa dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā<sup>6</sup> vacasā paricita  
manasānupekkhita dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco  
hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭ-  
ṭhāya anelaḷalāya atthassa viññapaniyā. Catunnaṃ jhāna-  
naṃ<sup>7</sup> ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ ni-  
kāmalābhi hoti akicchalaḷhi akasiralābhi. Āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
khayā<sup>10</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭhēva  
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca  
garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

### CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko  
bhikkhu āvasaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti, but only M<sub>7</sub> has hoti after  
na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °khatā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sallikhitā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °sallān°; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sātthā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi°

<sup>9</sup> T. °vānañ ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khayam ca.

2. Sīlavā hoti ...<sup>1</sup> samādāya<sup>2</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti ...<sup>1</sup> dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭiṇḍhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya aneḷagalāya<sup>3</sup> atthassa viññāpaniya. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante<sup>4</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum. Catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>5</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sohetu ti.

#### CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti ... pe<sup>6</sup> ... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭiṇḍhā. Khaṇḍaphullam paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto<sup>8</sup> nānāveraḷḷaka<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū gihināṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāveraḷḷakā bhikkhū, karotha puñṇāni, samayo puñṇāni kātun' ti. Catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

#### CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihināṃ<sup>10</sup> anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle<sup>11</sup> samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satim uppādeti 'arahaggaṭaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> T. aneḷagalāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'mantap. <sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'te; M<sub>6</sub> has also saṅghe. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'ke.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gihi; S. gihim. <sup>11</sup> S. 'silesu.

āyasmanto satim upatthāpethā<sup>1</sup> ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>2</sup> abhikkanto<sup>3</sup> nānāverajjakā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū gihimāṇā upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho paṇ'assa bhojanam denti lūkhāṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ<sup>6</sup> attanā paribhūñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>7</sup> na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihinaṃ<sup>8</sup> anukampati ti.

### CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca<sup>9</sup> अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avamaṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhasati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhasati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upatthā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saṃghe.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'te.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ke.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'saṃghena.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. saddhāya deyyam.      <sup>8</sup> S. gihim.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits this sentence.

## CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahasa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahasa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī<sup>1</sup>, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī<sup>2</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahasa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahasa vaṇṇam bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī<sup>1</sup>, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahasa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahasa vaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, lābhamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahasa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahasa vaṇṇam bhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. °bodhi.

<sup>2</sup> S. has only pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na labhamaccharī<sup>1</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, labhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī<sup>4</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteṭi.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na labhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī<sup>4</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteṭi.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, labhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na la-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> S. has only pe.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dhamma°

bhāmacchari hoti, na vānāmacchari hoti, na dhamma-  
macchari hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
avāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo catuvīsatiṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Avāsiko piyo<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> sobhanā<sup>7</sup> bahupakāro<sup>8</sup> anukampako ca  
Yathābhatam<sup>9</sup> avañṇam<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> catukkamaccharyena<sup>11</sup> cā ti.

### CCXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite<sup>12</sup>. Katame  
pañca?

2. Attā<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> attānam upavādāti, anuvicca viññū garahanti,  
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti,  
kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇa apāyaṇa duggatim vimpataṃ  
nirayaṇa upapajjati<sup>14</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite<sup>12</sup>.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisapsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavādāti, anuvicca viññu paṣaṃ-  
santi, kāyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho ka-  
lam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇa sugatim saggaṃ  
lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisapsā sucarite ti.

### CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .<sup>15</sup> kā-  
yasucarite . . .<sup>15</sup> vaciduccarite . . .<sup>15</sup> vacisucarite . . .<sup>15</sup>  
manoduccarite . . .<sup>16</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. *has only* pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo catuttho, *and they omit all the rest*;  
<sup>3</sup> h. 'vaggam; M. Ph. *add* nittitho (Ph. 'tam). <sup>4</sup> S. catuttho.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> S. appiya. <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* ca. <sup>9</sup> Ph. bahukāro. <sup>10</sup> S. 'bhatañ cāpi.

<sup>11</sup> S. avañṇedhā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. catuko ma<sup>o</sup>; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'tena. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. pa; S. pe; *it gives also the introductory phrase*  
*o each of the three sections, and to the last in full*; M<sub>7</sub>  
*omits* <sup>17</sup> duccarite *after vaci<sup>o</sup> and mano<sup>o</sup>* <sup>18</sup> Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ducçarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ducçarite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucārte. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhamma vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucārte ti.

### CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaducçarite . . .<sup>2</sup> kayasucarite . . .<sup>2</sup> vaciducçarite . . .<sup>2</sup> vacisucarite . . .<sup>2</sup> manoducçarite . . .<sup>2</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhamma vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vālānaṃ<sup>3</sup> amanussānaṃ āvāso<sup>4</sup>, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā sīvathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la; S. pe; for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vāl<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. āvāso.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacikammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacikammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī<sup>1</sup> āraha parivajjenti<sup>2</sup>: idam assa sappatibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucina vacikammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasati: idam assa valāvasathasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā valānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso<sup>4</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ<sup>5</sup> asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī<sup>1</sup> disvā khyadhammaṃ<sup>6</sup> āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkham, ye<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ evarupehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasāma' ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sivathikūpame puggale ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. brahma°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °vajjanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. °sasmim; T. °thasmim; Ph. vāla ca bhayasmī (sic).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °sā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khyana°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yeva.



## CCL.

1. Pañc'eime bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kā-tame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti. saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā pariḥāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisidapeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisidapito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto<sup>3</sup> saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā pariḥāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disappakkanto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . so kalakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kalakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā pariḥāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti

Duccaritavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcavisatimo<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °rūpiṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. °rūpiṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na bhajanto.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañcavo vaggo (T. vaggo p<sup>o</sup>), then pañcavo paṇṇāsako (T. omits pañc<sup>o</sup>), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito (Ph. °tam) after °vaggo (Ph. vaggam).

<sup>7</sup> M. visatimo; S. pañcavo; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. add Pañcavo paṇṇāsako.

Uddāna<sup>1</sup>:

Duccaritam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduc-  
caritam.

Catūhi pare dve sivathika puggalappasādena cā ti<sup>2</sup>.

[CHATTTHA-PAÑÑASAko<sup>3</sup>]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena<sup>4</sup> samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena<sup>8</sup> . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. tass' uddo. <sup>2</sup> S. adds Pañcāmo paññāsako nittitho.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Vaggāsāṅgahita suttantā. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

<sup>4</sup> M. T. pañña<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub> pañña<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. differ from T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nipāta. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>o</sub> pañña<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikkittamaṃ<sup>2</sup> yad idaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya<sup>4</sup> abhabbo paṭhamasṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya<sup>4</sup> abhabbo paṭhamasṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya<sup>4</sup> bhabbo paṭhamasṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya<sup>4</sup> bhabbo paṭthamasṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthasṃ jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . arahattaphalaṃ<sup>5</sup> sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. patikkittamaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. pañca

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'hānāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattam.

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam<sup>1</sup> sacchikātum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam<sup>3</sup> sacchikātun ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme<sup>5</sup> appahāya abhabbo uttiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . atuttham jhānam . . . pe . . . sotapatti-phalam . . . pe . . . akadagāmiphalam . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. arahattam.

<sup>2</sup> S. pañca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. *omit this sentence entirely*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattam. <sup>4</sup> S. pañca. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>*. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. *add* Chāttho vaggo.

Hardy.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathabhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pe . . . yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paññāpakō na sammannitabbo . . .<sup>2</sup> senāsana-paññāpakō sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttaguttam na jānāti . . . guttaguttam jānāti . . . Civarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo . . . civarapaṭiggāhako sam-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ānuddiṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. *inserts* senāsana-gāhāpakō.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāga-  
hitam jānāti . . . pe . . . Civarabhājako na sammanni-  
tabbo . . . civarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . .  
Yagubbhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yagubbhājako sam-  
mannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo  
. . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajja-  
kabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sam-  
mannitabbo . . . bhājītābhājītam na jānāti . . . bhājītā-  
bhājītam jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammanni-  
tabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vis-  
sajjītāvissajjītam<sup>1</sup> na jānāti . . . vissajjītāvissajjītam jānāti  
. . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sā-  
ṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sam-  
mannitabbo . . .<sup>3</sup> pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . .  
gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitam jānāti . . .  
Āramikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . āramikapesako  
sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo  
. . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sam-  
mato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo ve-  
litabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahatam  
uttānam pariharati . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam  
pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . .  
pesitapesitam na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam  
agge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na doṣāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na  
nohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayaṃgaṭiṃ gacchati, pesitapesi-  
am jānāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti<sup>4</sup>.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,  
nūsāvadī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamadaṭṭhaya hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. vissajjāviss°

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhum ... sikkhamānā ... sāmaṇerā<sup>1</sup> ... upāsikā<sup>2</sup> yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti adinnādāyini hoti, kāmesu micchacārini hoti, musāvādini hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchacarā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipatī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato magganto ... muṇḍasāvako ... jaṭilako ... paribbājako ... māgaṇḍiko<sup>3</sup> ... tedandiko<sup>4</sup> ... aviruddhako<sup>5</sup> ... gotamako

<sup>1</sup> M. S. samaṇero sāmaṇeri.

<sup>2</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upāsako upāsikā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'yo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. hedandiko. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. aruddhako.

... devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.  
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacāri hoti,  
mūsāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthayī hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti<sup>1</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavasaññā, āhāre pa-  
tikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhīratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave abhinīyā pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkū-  
lasaññā, sabbaloke anabhīratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā pañca dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasañña, dukkhe anattasaññā,  
pahānasaññā, virāgasañña.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā ime pañca dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā pañca dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-  
driyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā ime pañca dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā.

<sup>1</sup> M. M, add Vaggo aṭṭhamo; T. adds Vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits this Sutta.



1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahāṇāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime<sup>1</sup> pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mōhassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyaya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sarambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa<sup>2</sup> . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahāṇāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo nīṭhito chavīsatiṃ. Chatto Paṇṇasako.

Uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahāṇāya khayāya  
vayena ca

Virāgaṇirodhā cāgaṇ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idam vaggass' uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Sekhabalaṃ Balaṇ c'eva Pañcaṅgikaṇ ca Sumanaṃ  
Muṇḍa-Nivarapa-Saṇṇaṇ ca Yodhājivaṇ ca aṭṭhaṇaṃ  
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuṇ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasakaṃ  
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍaṃ Saddhammāghātupāsakaṃ  
Arañña-Brāhmaṇaṇ c'eva Kimbilakkosakaṃ tatha  
Dīghacārāvāsikaṇ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto<sup>5</sup> nīṭhito<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. S.      <sup>2</sup> T. mādassa.

<sup>3</sup> only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada<sup>o</sup>, Ph. chattaṃ <sup>o</sup>sakaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> only in M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Aṅguttarapañcakaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

## CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### PAṬHAMAPANṆASAḲO.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa arāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhineyyo<sup>3</sup> añjalikarāṇiyo<sup>4</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako<sup>5</sup> viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya<sup>6</sup> neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako<sup>5</sup> viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Idam<sup>6</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekh<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. viññā. <sup>5</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

## II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividham paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā<sup>2</sup> pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropa-kāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāne<sup>3</sup> gacchati seyyathā pi paṭha-viyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evammahā-nubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloka pi kāyena<sup>5</sup> va samvatteti.

3. Dibhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusikeya ubho sadde supāti<sup>6</sup> dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre san-tike ca<sup>6</sup>.

4. Parasattānaṃ parapuggallānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitado-saṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cit-taṃ . . . mahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ<sup>7</sup> vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cit-taṃ . . . samāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimut-taṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussarati, seyyathudam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo<sup>8</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jā-tiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> jātiyo<sup>9</sup> visatim<sup>10</sup> pi jātiyo tiṃsatim<sup>11</sup> pi jātiyo cattāḷisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jā-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> bahu; Ph. bahu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> °māno.    <sup>4</sup> T. °viyā.    <sup>5</sup> S. sunoti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> savuttaraṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, then Iti and so on.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. visam.    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tiṃsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup>  
 aneke pi samvattakappe aneke<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> vivattakappe<sup>1</sup> aneke<sup>2</sup>  
 pi<sup>2</sup> samvattavivattakappe<sup>2</sup> amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto  
 evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭisamvedī evam-  
 ayupariyanto<sup>3</sup>, so tato cuto idhūpapanno<sup>4</sup> ti. Iti sākaraṃ  
 sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkantamānūsakena  
 satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne<sup>5</sup> hīne paṇṭe suvaṇṇe  
 dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathakammūpage satte pajanāti  
 ime vata bhonto satta kāyaṇuccaritena samannāgata vaci-  
 cūccaritena samannāgata manoduccaritena samannāgata  
 ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-  
 samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇa apāyaṃ dug-  
 gatīm vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapanna<sup>5</sup>, ime vā<sup>6</sup> pana bhonto  
 satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannā-  
 gatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupava-  
 daḥ sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kā-  
 yassa bheda parammarāṇa sugatīm saggam lokam upa-  
 panna<sup>5</sup> ti. Iti dibbena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkanta-  
 manūsakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne<sup>5</sup> hīne  
 paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathakammū-  
 page satte pajanāti. Āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-  
 vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhīva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā  
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-  
 kkhettam lokassā ti.

### III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . anuttaram puñnakkhettaṃ lo-  
 kassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. *inserts* so tato cuto amutra udapadim, tatra pasim  
 evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukha<sup>4</sup> evamāyuo<sup>5</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °ppanno. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppa<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ<sup>1</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññasi sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti<sup>2</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññasi sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave āgeli samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>6</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>7</sup>, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva<sup>8</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vappasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi āgeli samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add* ca. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, *pe*, then *anuttaraṃ and so on*.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, *niyyo throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *bhogo throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> *all MSS. except S. have t'eva throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>3</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>3</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñnakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñnakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>7</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>7</sup> khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, jvasampanno ca hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> S. dhammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'niyo. <sup>4</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa, then khamo dhammanānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assajāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

### VIII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, paricariyānuttariyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, anussatanuttariyaṃ<sup>5</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti.

### IX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>7</sup>. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>7</sup> ti.

### X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhaṇte ariyasaṅvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena viharena bahulaṃ viharati ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasaṅvako

<sup>1</sup> M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni.      <sup>4</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> pāriyacariya<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. anusa<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> T. ch' anutta<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'tiṭṭha<sup>o</sup>.

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā viharena bahulaṃ viharati<sup>1</sup>: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati<sup>2</sup> iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagava' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye ragapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati<sup>3</sup> dhammavedaṃ<sup>2</sup>, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam<sup>3</sup>, paṇḍitassa pīti jayati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati<sup>4</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samadhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagataya pajaya sampanno<sup>5</sup> viharati, savyapajjhāya pajaya avyapajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ<sup>6</sup> samapanno<sup>7</sup> buddhanussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandittiko akaliko elhipassiko opanayiko' paccattam veditaḥho viññuḥ' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye ragapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam<sup>3</sup>, paṇḍitassa pīti jayati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati<sup>4</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samadhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagataya pajaya sampanno viharati, savyapajjhāya pajaya avyapajjho

<sup>1</sup> M. 'ti ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pāmuḍḍam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. vediyati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. samappatto throughout; M<sub>7</sub> sampatto sometimes. <sup>6</sup> M. 'sotasamā' throughout.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. opaneyyiko; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.



viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuṇṇapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, samācīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacittō kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmuḍḍaṃ<sup>1</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>2</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhā viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhaveti.

5. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammasam-  
• bhuḍḍissāni<sup>3</sup> viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ<sup>4</sup> anussarati, nev' assa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacittō kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmuḍḍaṃ<sup>5</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

<sup>1</sup> T. pāmojjaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. vedayati *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. bhūj°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhūj° <sup>4</sup> S. sīlāni.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pāmojjaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'labhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi mūttacāgo payatāpāni vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvihāgarato' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ arabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītinanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatanussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tavatimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi deva Taduttari'<sup>1</sup>; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha<sup>3</sup> upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvījjati; yathārūpena silena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ silaṃ samvījjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvījjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvījjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ paññā samvījjati' ti. Yas-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Tatuttari.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tāva *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> S. tatthūpa<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>

miṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā<sup>1</sup> ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho paṇa Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pāmuḍhassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kayo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya ayyapajjhā viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhaveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgatuphalo viññātasasano, so iminā vihārena bahulam viharati ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo<sup>2</sup> paṭhamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass' uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo<sup>4</sup> ājāniyā  
Anuttariya<sup>5</sup>-anussatā<sup>6</sup> Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

## XI.

1. Cha yime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiṃyā. Katame cha?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.
3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.
4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tā devatā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatr' uddo; Ph. Ahuneyyavaggassa uddānam, omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tisso. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oyyā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharanabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujiṣṣāni<sup>2</sup> viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisamvattanikāni, ta-thārūpehi silehi silasamaññagato<sup>3</sup> viharati sabrahmacārihi<sup>4</sup> āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyam diṭṭhi ariyā niyānikā niyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayaya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisamaññagato<sup>5</sup> viharati sabrah-macārihi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave eha dhammā sārāṇiā ti.

## XII.

1. Cha yime<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiā piyakaraṇa garukaraṇa saṅgahāya avivādāya sammaggiya ekibhāvāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettā kayakammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṅga-haya avivādāya sammaggiya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettā vaci-kammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . mettā mano-kammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sammaggiya ekibhāvāya sam-vattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>7</sup>, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sila-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhuno. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. bhuji<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> bhuji<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. °sāmaññatto. <sup>4</sup> T. brahma<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ime.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhuno.

Hardy.

vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharanabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissām<sup>2</sup> viññūpasatthāni<sup>3</sup> aparāmatthāni samādhisampvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā niyānika<sup>5</sup> niyāti<sup>5</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayaya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiṇi piyakaraṇa garukaraṇa saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattanti ti.

### XIII.

1. Cha yima<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave nissārāṇiṇi dhātuyo. Katama cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>7</sup> yānikā<sup>8</sup> vatthukata anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me āyapādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So 'mā h'evaṃ' ti<sup>9</sup> vacanīyo: 'māyasmā<sup>9</sup> evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhacikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yam mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya<sup>10</sup> vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhuno. <sup>2</sup> M. T. bhujō; M<sub>6</sub> bhuñjō; M<sub>7</sub> bhujjō

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> viññūppō; S. viññūppō <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> niyānīyanikā; M<sub>7</sub> niyānitaniyyā.

<sup>6</sup> T. imā; M<sub>6</sub> h'imā. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bahuli<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S. yāni<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> S. mā āy<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradḍhaya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradḍhaya, atha ca pan' assa aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratīyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'upekkhā<sup>2</sup> hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradḍhaya,

<sup>1</sup> M. vimuttinissa°

<sup>2</sup> T. M., M., upekkhā throughout.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya thassati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa; yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhacikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakaso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricītāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhavissati' ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbhanimittānaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmi ti kho me<sup>3</sup> vigataṃ<sup>4</sup>, ayam aham asmi ti ca<sup>5</sup> na samanupassāmi. atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallamaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhacikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakaso, yaṃ asmi ti vigate<sup>6</sup>, ayam aham asmi ti ca na samanupassato<sup>7</sup>, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallamaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya thassati' ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmi ti mānasamugghato.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissāraṇiṃ dhātuyo ti.

#### XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sariputto bhikkhū amantesi: —  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyas-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> M. ññāṇaṃ; Ph. ñāṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ñāṇaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> S. vigate; T. viharataṃ.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M., M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. thassati ti, then n'etaṃ thānaṃ and so on.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. vigataṃ; M<sub>7</sub> vigato.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. asamaṃ

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>2</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā<sup>3</sup> kalakiriya. Kathaṃ<sup>4</sup> cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yatha yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kalakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>2</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kalakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu sakkāyabhirato, na pajāsi<sup>6</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhaṃ antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>8</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kalakiriya. Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> tathā tathā<sup>9</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>2</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kalakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na<sup>9</sup> kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> T. bhikkhū. <sup>2</sup> Ph. yathā.

<sup>3</sup> M. bhaddakā *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> bhaddakā *only twice*.

<sup>4</sup> T. *omits this phrase*; M<sub>6</sub> *has after kalakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto and so on.* <sup>5</sup> T. vuccati āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. pajāhasi; Ph. pajāhāti *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tathāvuso. <sup>8</sup> Ph. yathāyam. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.*



tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>1</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto papañcābhirato mago<sup>3</sup> virādhayi<sup>4</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca<sup>5</sup> papañcaṃ hitvāna<sup>6</sup> nippapañcapade<sup>7</sup> rato ārādhayi<sup>4</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti<sup>5</sup>.

## XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathā<sup>8</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>1</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti. Kathaṃ<sup>9</sup> cāvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>1</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatuṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddaraṃ hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcāramatūṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>11</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappa hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi<sup>12</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti. Kathaṃ<sup>13</sup> cāvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato<sup>14</sup> kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmatuṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yathāyaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. papañcā; T. M<sub>7</sub> papañca.

<sup>3</sup> T. maho; M<sub>7</sub> mayo.      <sup>4</sup> T. 'yi.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pahitvāna.      <sup>7</sup> T. nippapañnapade.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tathā āvuso.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. katham; T. M<sub>7</sub> evaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. āvo

<sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā.      <sup>12</sup> M. pajahasi.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. katham.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> idh' Ānanda.      <sup>16</sup> S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅganikārāmo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . na saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananuttappa<sup>3</sup> hoti. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato<sup>4</sup>, pahāsi<sup>5</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya<sup>6</sup> ti.

Yo papañcam<sup>6</sup> anuyutto papañcābhirato mago<sup>7</sup>  
virādhayi so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram  
yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade<sup>8</sup> rato<sup>9</sup>  
arādhayi so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaran ti.

## XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu<sup>10</sup> viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>11</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane<sup>12</sup> Migadave. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gaḥapati ābādhiko<sup>13</sup> hoti dukkhiṭo bahagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gaḥapatāni Nakulapitarāṃ gaḥapatinaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvaṃ gaḥapati sāpekho<sup>14</sup> kalam akāsi. Dukkha gaḥapati sāpekhaṃ kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā<sup>15</sup> sāpekhaṃ kālakiriya. Siyā kho pana te gaḥapatī evam assa 'Nakulamātā<sup>16</sup> gaḥapatāni mam'accayena na<sup>4</sup> sakkoti<sup>17</sup> dārake posetum gharāvāsaṃ santharituṃ'<sup>18</sup> ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gaḥapati evam dāṭṭhabbāṃ. Kusalā haṃ gaḥapati kappāsaṃ kantitum<sup>19</sup> veniṃ olikhitum<sup>20</sup>, sakkom'<sup>21</sup> ahaṃ gaḥapati tav'accayena dārake posetum gha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *adds* na saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto. <sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. anānu<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> papañca.

<sup>7</sup> T. maho. <sup>8</sup> M. nipapa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. nippapañcam pareto.

<sup>10</sup> T. Saggesu. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. 'gire; Ph. Samsu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'kalā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> 'kalā<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> T. ābādhi.

<sup>14</sup> S. sāpekko *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> sāpekko *once*.

<sup>15</sup> T. gaḥapati. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. na Nakula<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. sakkati; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. santho; Ph. sandharo; M<sub>7</sub> sant<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>19</sup> T. samkantitum; M. Ph. katum; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> T. olicitum; M. Ph. olekhitum; M<sub>6</sub> likhitum; M<sub>7</sub> olimkhitum. <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. sakkāmi.

rāvāsaṃ santharituṃ. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena aññaṃ gharaṃ<sup>1</sup> gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Tvaṃ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> soḷasaṃvassāni gahaṭṭhakaṃ<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te<sup>6</sup> gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāma bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāma bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Ahañ hi gahapati tav'accayena<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmatarā<sup>8</sup> c'eva<sup>9</sup> bhavissamī<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā<sup>11</sup> gahapatāni mam'accayena<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> silesu paripūrakārini' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihā<sup>6</sup> odātavaśanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahañ tassa aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitva pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhattāraṃ; M. Ph. dāraṃ; M<sub>7</sub> viraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. yaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yadā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> te; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> S. gahaṭṭhabrahma<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> gahaṭṭham br<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> samādinnaṃ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> T. na dassana<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gamissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. S. na Nakula<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. S.

akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya, garaḥita ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamāta gahapatāni na<sup>1</sup> labhīni ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho paṇ'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dāṭṭhabbāṃ. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavaṣaṇā labhīniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahaṇ tassa aṇṇatarā. Yassa kho paṇ'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araḥaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvaṇe Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasma ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya, garaḥita<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> sāpekhaṣṣa<sup>2</sup> kālakiriya<sup>2</sup>.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamāta gahapatāni na<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>4</sup> assāsappattā<sup>5</sup> tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane viharati' ti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ<sup>6</sup> dāṭṭhabbāṃ. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavaṣaṇā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>7</sup> assāsappattā<sup>8</sup> tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahaṇ tassa aṇṇatarā. Yassa kho paṇ' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araḥaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvaṇe Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya<sup>9</sup>, garaḥita ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno<sup>2</sup> gahapatissa<sup>2</sup> Nakulama-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na before Nakula<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> *put* na before Nakula<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> omit na.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pati<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> Ph. asampassasappattā.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits all from evaṃ to tassa Bhag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. pati<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pati<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M<sub>6</sub> gives them thrice.

tarā<sup>1</sup> gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho tñāso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭhahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahino ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> aciravuṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> gelānā dandam<sup>4</sup> olubbha<sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Nakulapitarāṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā<sup>5</sup> gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādika anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāṃ tāsāṃ aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā labhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosumathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsāṃ aññatarā<sup>6</sup>; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>7</sup> assāsappattā tinnavakkicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajjappattā aparappacayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsāṃ aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādika anusāsikā ti.

## XVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sayanhasamayam<sup>8</sup> paṭisallānā<sup>9</sup> vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasma pi kho Sāriputto sayanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> °mātā; M<sub>7</sub>. S. °mātāya. <sup>2</sup> S. adds 'va.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dandabbā; M<sub>7</sub> dandakholubbha.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tena mātā instead of te Nakula°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. has añña || pattā aparappacayā Satthu and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pati° <sup>8</sup> M. °ye.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pati° throughout.

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo<sup>1</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahakotthito<sup>2</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Anando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva<sup>4</sup> rattim nisajjāya vitināmetvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharam pāvisi. Te pi kho<sup>5</sup> āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathāvihāraṃ agamamsu<sup>7</sup>. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā<sup>8</sup> acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhamma-vinayam, te yāva suriyass' uggamana kākacchamāna supimsu. Addasā<sup>9</sup> kho Bhagavā dībbena eakkhuna visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamana kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū amantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto. kham<sup>10</sup> Mahāmoggallāno<sup>10</sup>, kham<sup>10</sup> Mahākassapo<sup>10</sup>, kham Mahākaccāno, kham Mahakotthito<sup>2</sup>, kham Mahācundo, kham Mahākappino, kham Anuruddho, kham Revato, kham Anando, kahan nu<sup>11</sup> kho te bhikkhave therā savakā gatā ti<sup>12</sup>? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ<sup>13</sup> yathāvihāraṃ agamamsu<sup>14</sup> ti. Tena<sup>15</sup> no<sup>16</sup> tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā<sup>17</sup> yāva suriyass' uggamana kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham vā sutam vā: rāja<sup>18</sup> khattiyo<sup>19</sup> muddhavasitto<sup>20</sup> yāvadatthaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ko.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. 'dīmsu.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. bahu-d-eva.      <sup>5</sup> T. adds therā.

<sup>6</sup> T. vuttho      <sup>7</sup> S. āgamimsu.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. adassā.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. vuttho      <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. āgamimsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. kena; Ph. te.      <sup>16</sup> Ph. nu; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgatā ti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nayidhāni.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> rāja.      <sup>19</sup> T. rakkhaniyo.      <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. mudhābhio

seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ rajjaṃ karento<sup>2</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ rajjaṃ karento<sup>3</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko<sup>4</sup> senāya<sup>4</sup> senāpatiko gāmagāniko<sup>5</sup> pūgagāmaniko<sup>6</sup> yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ<sup>7</sup> karento pūgassa<sup>8</sup> vā piyo manāpo<sup>9</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: pūgagāmaniko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ<sup>7</sup> karento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo<sup>9</sup> ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro<sup>10</sup> bhojane amattaññū jāguriyam ananuyutto avipassako kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ<sup>11</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ<sup>13</sup> ananuyutto<sup>14</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phassa° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. karonto *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> T. *has here also* karento.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. *omit* senāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °gāmaniko.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> puggāmaniko; M<sub>6</sub> pugam gāmaniko.

<sup>7</sup> T. puggāmanikattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> puggāmanikattaṃ *and* puggāma°; M<sub>6</sub> pugagāmanikattā, *but* °kattaṃ *in the second place where the same word occurs*. <sup>8</sup> T. puggamassa.

<sup>9</sup> T. *adds* pi. <sup>10</sup> S. °dvāre.

<sup>11</sup> T. °parattaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> pubbatāparattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> pubbaratta-yapararattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. bodhi° (S. °yānam) *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. bhāvanā anu° <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> anuyutto.

sutam: samaṇo<sup>1</sup> vā brāhmano<sup>1</sup> vā yāvadattham seyya-sukham passasukham<sup>2</sup> middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro<sup>3</sup> bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto<sup>4</sup> avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam<sup>5</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam<sup>6</sup> ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno<sup>7</sup> jāgariyaṃ anuyutta<sup>8</sup> vipassakā<sup>9</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam<sup>10</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyutta viharissāma ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

## XVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati<sup>11</sup> mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā<sup>12</sup> kho Bhagavā<sup>13</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese macchikaṃ<sup>14</sup> macchabandham<sup>15</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>16</sup> vikkīṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma<sup>17</sup> aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passutha no tumhe bhikkhave amum<sup>18</sup> macchikam macchabandham<sup>19</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>20</sup> vikkīṇamānaṃ ti? 'Evam bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

<sup>1</sup> T. °nena; M<sub>7</sub> omits brahmano vā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. °dvāre. <sup>4</sup> Ph. na anu"; T. M<sub>6</sub> anu"

<sup>5</sup> T. °parattam; M<sub>6</sub> pubbarattoparattam (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhāvanānuyutta. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattaññū.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yutto. <sup>9</sup> T. °ko. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °parattam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> caramāno. <sup>12</sup> M. °sa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: samasacchikam (sic) macchabandhanam and so on. <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bandhanam; T. macchikabandhanam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. S. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. okk" <sup>18</sup> S. asum.

<sup>19</sup> T. °bandhanam. <sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. T. S.



vadhītvā<sup>1</sup> vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> etaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ macchiko macchabandhaṃ macche vadhītvā vadhītvā vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te<sup>3</sup> hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte<sup>4</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: goghātako gāvo<sup>5</sup> vadhītvā vadhītvā vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'<sup>6</sup> Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: goghātako gāvo<sup>5</sup> vadhītvā vadhītvā vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te<sup>7</sup> hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte<sup>8</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti<sup>9</sup> na<sup>10</sup> assayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> rathayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> yānayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> bhogabhogī<sup>12</sup>, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite (*sic*); S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhayunīte; M<sub>7</sub> vadhāyupannīte pannīte (*sic*).

<sup>5</sup> T. gāve. <sup>6</sup> T. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> T. tā; M<sub>6</sub> na; M<sub>7</sub> tathā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhayunīkā; M<sub>7</sub> yunnitā (*or* yuttitā).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti. <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add vā. <sup>12</sup> M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sūkariko<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sūkuniko . . .<sup>4</sup> māgaviko mige<sup>5</sup> vadhivā vadhivā vikkīnamāno tena kammēna tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabbhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: māgaviko mige<sup>5</sup> vadhivā vadhivā vikkīnamāno tena kammēna tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabbhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mige<sup>5</sup> vajjhe vadhāy' upanite<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabbhogī, na<sup>10</sup> mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi<sup>11</sup> so bhikkhave tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāy' upanite<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno<sup>12</sup> neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati<sup>13</sup> na assayāyī<sup>14</sup> na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabbhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati<sup>15</sup>. Ko pana vado yaṃ manussabhūtam vajjham vadhāy' upanitam<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati ti.

## XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nadike<sup>17</sup> viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe<sup>18</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> orambhāgiko. <sup>2</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>3</sup> S. soka°; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> M. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> mage. <sup>6</sup> Ph. puts etam after bhikkh°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya ni°; S. vadhāyāni°; T. M<sub>7</sub> vadhayunni°; also M<sub>6</sub> has vadhāyunni° in the two last places where this word occurs. <sup>8</sup> Ph. na hatthi° <sup>9</sup> Ph. vā hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert nāma; M<sub>7</sub> nama.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. °pekkhati, then tasmā so. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. hoti.

<sup>14</sup> T. adds bhavissati. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. °vasati. <sup>16</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. Nālike; M<sub>7</sub> Nālike.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Giṇṇha°

khavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahap-phalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham<sup>3</sup> kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti ‘aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu<sup>4</sup> vata me kataṃ assā’ ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

4. Aññataro<sup>5</sup> pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti ‘aho vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti ‘aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti ‘aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca<sup>6</sup> ālope saṃkhāditvā<sup>7</sup> ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> S. °ssati *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. bahum *throughout*; T. bahum *and* bahu.

<sup>5</sup> in T. M, *this passage is missing*. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. saṃkharitvā; M, satamkhāditvā.

vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditva<sup>1</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditva<sup>6</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti;

<sup>1</sup> Ph. saṃharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> S. yo cāyaṃ; M, yāvāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M, pāyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā<sup>1</sup> viharanti, dandham<sup>2</sup> maraṇasatim bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jīveyyaṃ yadantaram ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhādītva<sup>4</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jīveyyaṃ yadantaram assasitva va passasāmi passasitva vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkham maraṇasatim bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma<sup>6</sup>, tikkham maraṇasatim bhāvessāma<sup>7</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

## XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nadike<sup>8</sup> viharati Gijjakavasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosana?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya paṭihitāya<sup>9</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā mam dāṃseyya, vicchiko vā mam dāṃseyya, sutapadī vā mam dāṃseyya, tena me assa kalakariyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ<sup>10</sup>, bhuttaṃ vā<sup>11</sup> me bhuttaṃ vyapajjeyya, pittam va me<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. appamattā.

<sup>2</sup> T. dandhā; Ph. dantam; M<sub>7</sub> andham; M<sub>6</sub> andha.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yo ca kho 'ham; S. yo cāyaṃ; M. Ph. yo payam.

<sup>4</sup> M. saṃkharetvā; Ph. saṃkharitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> pāyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'mi. <sup>7</sup> Ph. bhāvissāma.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. Natike.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. paṭigatāya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pāpa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

kuppeyya<sup>1</sup>, semham vā me<sup>2</sup> kuppeyya<sup>1</sup>, satthakā<sup>3</sup> vā me  
 vatā kuppeyyum<sup>4</sup>, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam'<sup>5</sup> assa  
 antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcīk-  
 khittabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā ap-  
 pahmā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> rattim kalam<sup>7</sup> karontassa antarāyāyā'  
 ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam janāti  
 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīna, ye me assu<sup>6</sup>  
 rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave  
 bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam  
 pahānāya adhimatto<sup>8</sup> chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussolhi  
 ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajāññā ca karaniyam. Sey-  
 yathā pi bhikkhave ādittaceelo vā ādittasiso va tass'eva<sup>9</sup>  
 celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca  
 vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appaṭivānīñ ca satīñ<sup>2</sup>  
 ca<sup>2</sup> sampajāññāñ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena  
 bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhamma-  
 nam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca  
 ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajāññāñ ca kara-  
 niyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno  
 evam janāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahmā,  
 ye<sup>2</sup> me assu<sup>10</sup> rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti,  
 tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva piṭipamujjena<sup>11</sup> viha-  
 ttabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya  
 divase paṭihite<sup>12</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me pac-  
 caya maraṇassa: ahi vā mam dāmeyya, vicchiko vā mam  
 dāmeyya, satapadī vā mam dāmeyya, tena me assa kā-  
 lakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitva vā papa-  
 teyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā  
 me kuppeyya, semham<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> me<sup>13</sup> kuppeyya<sup>13</sup>, satthaka  
 va me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa  
 antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcīk-

<sup>1</sup> T. kujjeyya. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> Ph. satta<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. oyya. <sup>5</sup> T. M., M. mama. <sup>6</sup> Ph. ye na me āyu.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rattikalam throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. mutto.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. so 'va. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

<sup>11</sup> M., S. omojjena. <sup>12</sup> M. 'gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

khitabbam<sup>1</sup> 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>2</sup> divā<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāya' ti. Sace<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me<sup>5</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> divā<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam<sup>7</sup> yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyam<sup>8</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā adittasiṃso vā tass'eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyamaṇi ca ussāhaṇi ca ussolhiṇi ca appaṭivāniṇi ca satini ca sampajaññaṇi ca kareyya<sup>9</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇi ca karaṇīyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva piṭipāmujiṇa<sup>10</sup> vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhiṇā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā<sup>11</sup> kho bhikkhave maraṇasati, evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhi amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇiyavaggo<sup>12</sup> dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve sārāṇiyā<sup>13</sup> mettā<sup>14</sup> bhaddakā<sup>15</sup> ananuttappiyā<sup>16</sup>  
Nakula<sup>17</sup> maccha<sup>18</sup> dve ca<sup>19</sup> honti maraṇasatinā<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °cikkhati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. yo me āyu. <sup>3</sup> M. rattim; Ph. ratti.  
<sup>4</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> Ph. ayu. <sup>7</sup> S. tesu  
<sup>8</sup> Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evaṃ eva and so on. <sup>9</sup> T. °yyum.  
<sup>10</sup> M. S. °mojjena. <sup>11</sup> S. adds ca.  
<sup>12</sup> S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M. M<sub>7</sub> Sārāṇiyavaggass uddānaṃ. <sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M. M<sub>7</sub> °ya; M. adds nissaraṇīyam  
<sup>14</sup> Ph. me taṃ; M. ekaṃ. <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> °ka; Ph. n'ekam  
<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. anu° <sup>17</sup> M. adds suppa; S. kusala.  
<sup>18</sup> M. kusamajjam; M. makulamaccha; S. maccham.  
<sup>19</sup> M. °eva for dve ca. <sup>20</sup> M. °sati; Ph. °satinati.  
<sup>21</sup> S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

## XXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharaniyāya<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya<sup>2</sup> abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam pokkharaniyam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sū devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya<sup>2</sup> abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam pokkharaniyam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sū devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū<sup>2</sup> devatā, idam vtvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye vo<sup>2</sup> devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya saṃvattamāne<sup>4</sup>. Apare pi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desesāmi<sup>6</sup>, taṃ supātha, sādhuṃ maṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho<sup>7</sup> te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'niyā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds kho; M<sub>7</sub> adds hi after apare. <sup>6</sup> Ph. dassi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.



3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā?

Śaṅgaṇikārāmata, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi<sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi<sup>2</sup> parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatā addhānaṃ parihayissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva<sup>3</sup> chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi<sup>4</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXII.

1. Cha<sup>5</sup> yime<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> aparihāṇiye dhamme desesāmi, tam sunātha . . .<sup>8</sup>

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmata, na bhassārāmata, na niddarāmata, na śaṅgaṇikārāmata, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā.

3. Ye<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatā addhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXIII.

1. Bhayaṇ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ<sup>10</sup>, dukkhaṇ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, roga ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* pi. <sup>2</sup> T. *abhidhammehi instead of* chahi dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> imehi. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> chahi.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. *inserts* dhammehi.

<sup>8</sup> S. *pe.* <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>10</sup> T. *continues: kāmāgarattāyaṃ and so on.*

khavē kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayaṃ ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayaṃ na parimuccati, saṃparayikā pi bhayaṃ na parimuccati. Tasma bhayaṃ ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, saṃparayikā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> paṅkā<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> parimuccati<sup>2</sup>. Tasma paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> rogo gaṇḍam<sup>5</sup> saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ<sup>6</sup>:  
ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimarāṇasambhava  
anupādā vimuccanti jātimarāṇasamkhaye.

Te khemappattā<sup>7</sup> sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhinibbuta  
sabbhaverabhayātita<sup>8</sup> sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

#### XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo cha-  
vaya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo  
hoti, samādhissa<sup>9</sup> t̥hītikusalo<sup>10</sup> hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhāna-  
kusalo<sup>11</sup> hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>12</sup> hoti, samādhissa  
gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo<sup>13</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °bandho. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °bandho.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca c'ubh°; M<sub>7</sub> ca ubh°

<sup>7</sup> T. kho pamattā; M<sub>7</sub> ten'eva pattā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. sabbe vera°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase. <sup>10</sup> Ph. dhi° <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> uṭṭh°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā° <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. abhinī°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

## XXV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>2</sup>. Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā<sup>4</sup> evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> dhammo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>7</sup> dosapariyuṭṭhitam<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, na<sup>7</sup> mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti. ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup>, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, imāni.      <sup>2</sup> T. anussarati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. pa; *omitted by* Ph.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. katvā.

<sup>5</sup> T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto.      <sup>6</sup> S. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> *missing in* T.; M<sub>7</sub> *has* dosamohapari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. suppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni<sup>3</sup>. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako silaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'ābhā vata me suladdham vata me<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yacayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato' ti<sup>6</sup>. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>7</sup> mohapariyuṭṭhitam<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā<sup>8</sup>, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

<sup>1</sup> M. akkh<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa.    <sup>3</sup> M. 'saṃvattakāni.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds yo 'ham.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M. Cātumahā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Cātumahā<sup>o</sup>

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari<sup>1</sup>; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>3</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā<sup>4</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>5</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati<sup>6</sup> ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tesaṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cagaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kamaḡunānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce satta visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>6</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāśādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>8</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanasānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>9</sup> nāyassa<sup>10</sup> adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaaya, yad idaṃ<sup>11</sup> cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe<sup>12</sup> ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'rim; S. tad<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. 've. <sup>7</sup> T. yāvaṃ idaṃ. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> paridda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthaga<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. nānassa.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. inserts imāni. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam<sup>1</sup> muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcam' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa<sup>2</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhamma bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasavako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūḡapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam<sup>5</sup> muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcam' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa<sup>6</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasavako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supaṭipanno<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato savakasāṅgho . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūḡapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam<sup>9</sup> muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcam' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasavako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

<sup>1</sup> T. nikkhittam (*sic*).

<sup>2</sup> T. sace; M<sub>6</sub> sam, *and* khā *for* kho.

<sup>3</sup> T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyato. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. nikkhittam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sama. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. suppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. nekkh<sup>o</sup>

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6 Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ<sup>3</sup> muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>6</sup> dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>6</sup> mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika<sup>7</sup>, santi devā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ta-tuttari<sup>9</sup>; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upaṇṇā<sup>10</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā sam-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. akkh° <sup>2</sup> M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. <sup>3</sup> T. nikkhittam.

<sup>4</sup> S. *adds* yad idam. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *omits this phrase*. <sup>7</sup> M. Cātummahā°; Ph. Cātummahā°

<sup>8</sup> S. *puts* pe *before* santi devā; M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'rim; S. tad°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upp°

vijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgata tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>1</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati<sup>2</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ sad-dhañ ca silāṃ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammanam kuritvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abblutam āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsamubbuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>3</sup> ūyassa adhiḡgamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayaṃ manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitun' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathabhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanyo bhikkhu upasankamitvā evam assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paridda°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthaga°



ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa<sup>1</sup> manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa<sup>1</sup> manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add ca*.

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajā-nāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahā-nāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo 'aham kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajā-nāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcama samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantaraṃ āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti<sup>1</sup> na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo 'aham kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantaraṃ āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi<sup>2</sup> na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasma āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamtun ti<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ppajānāti.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ppajānami.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *breaks off after* dassanāya. *and it continues with* appatipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

<sup>4</sup> M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhmandun ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam' the-rānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanta-naṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>1</sup> sannisiṇṇānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'ko no' kho āvuso samayo manobhā-vanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim' āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pac-chābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>2</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim' upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso so<sup>4</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun'. Yasmim' āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim' upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim' samaye appaṭippasaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho<sup>5</sup> pi 'ssa, tasmim' samaye appaṭippasaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun'. Yasmim'<sup>6</sup> āvuso samaye<sup>7</sup> manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>9</sup> paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>10</sup> ujum kāyaṃ<sup>11</sup> paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim' upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so<sup>12</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun'. Yasmim' āvuso samaye

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'māle. <sup>2</sup> M. ābhuj° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. adds me. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. attha° <sup>6</sup> Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim'. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'yo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'ye.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ābhuj° throughout. <sup>11</sup> Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāya<sup>1</sup> nisimmo hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>2</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, yad ev' assa<sup>3</sup> divā samādhinimittam manasikatam hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayō manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Yasmin<sup>4</sup> āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisimmo hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum<sup>5</sup> ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so<sup>6</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Yasmin āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisimmo hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāya<sup>7</sup> 'ssa<sup>8</sup> tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu<sup>9</sup> 'ssa<sup>10</sup> hoti buddhanam sāsaṇam manasikātam. Tasmā so asamayō<sup>11</sup> manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum<sup>12</sup> ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: cha yime<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Kātame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmin samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasāṅkamtva evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sadhu

<sup>1</sup> T. ābhujj°. <sup>2</sup> T. yaṃ devassa.

<sup>3</sup> T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> T. cyassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. phāsukassa. <sup>7</sup> S. samayo. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> therō.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ime.

Hardy.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . thūnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . .<sup>2</sup> yaṃ<sup>3</sup> nimittaṃ<sup>3</sup> āgamaṃ<sup>3</sup> yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ<sup>3</sup> nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitva evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasma āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ, sammukha paṭiggaḥitaṃ: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun ti.

## XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatitṭhānāni' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhi ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatitṭhānāni' ti? Dutiyam<sup>4</sup> pi āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhi ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhāgavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatitṭhānāni' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhi ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Udāyī āmanteti'<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Supāmi' ahaṃ<sup>6</sup> āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °si.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. supom'ahaṃ.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idam<sup>2</sup> bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanesi ‘aññāsiṃ<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> ahaṃ<sup>3</sup> Ānanda ‘nevāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> Udāyi moghapuriso adhicittam anuyutto viharati’ ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicc’eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokaśāṇṇaṃ manasikaroti, divāsaṇṇaṃ adhiṭṭhati: yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā diva. Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu imaṃ eva kayam uddham pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūraṃ nānappakārassa<sup>8</sup> asucino paccavekkhati ‘atthi inasmim kaye kesū lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ naharū<sup>9</sup> aṭṭhi aṭṭhimijjam<sup>10</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam piḥakam papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ senhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo<sup>11</sup> siṅghānikā lasikā muttan’ ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ kāmarāgassa<sup>12</sup> pahānāya<sup>12</sup> samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sariraṃ sivathikāya<sup>13</sup> chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idha.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> navāyam.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjhā; M<sub>6</sub> tatiyajjānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sapa<sup>o</sup>; S. sampa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. purā nāna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nhāru.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. ‘mūncam; S. ‘mijjam; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭhimijjam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. khelo.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ‘rāgapa’      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ‘thukāya.

vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajataṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasaṃharati 'āyaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ-anatito' ti; seyyathā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> khajjamānaṃ giṇṇhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvānehi<sup>5</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi<sup>6</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pānakajātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'āyaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ-anatito' ti; seyyathā<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikam samāṃsalohitam nahārusambandham<sup>8</sup>, aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikam nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitam<sup>9</sup> nahārusambandham<sup>8</sup>, aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikam<sup>10</sup> apagatamaṃsalohitam nahārusambandham<sup>8</sup>, aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena<sup>4</sup> hatthattṭhikam<sup>4</sup> aññena pādattṭhikam aññena jaṅghattṭhikam aññena ūrutṭhikam<sup>11</sup> aññena kaṭṭṭhikam<sup>12</sup> aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam<sup>13</sup> aññena sīsakaṭṭham, so<sup>14</sup> imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'āyaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ-anatito' ti; seyyathā<sup>15</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṃmūpanibhāṃ<sup>17</sup> aṭṭhikāni puñjakatāni<sup>18</sup>, aṭṭhikāni<sup>19</sup> terovassikāni<sup>20</sup> putini<sup>20</sup> cupṇakajātāni<sup>21</sup>, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omīti pi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M<sub>6</sub> supānehi; omitted by M<sub>7</sub> together with the next two words.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. siṅgālehi. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. nhā° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nimamsa°; T. nimmaṃsalohitam.

<sup>10</sup> T. aṭṭhisamkha° <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ūra°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukattikam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °kaṇṭakattṭhikam; M. Ph. besides insert aññena khandhattṭhikam aññena gīvattṭhikam a° hanukaṭṭhikam a° dantattṭhikam (M. ant°).

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. omīti all from so imam to aṭṭhikāni; M<sub>6</sub> omīti only so. <sup>15</sup> T. etam vā; M<sub>6</sub> tam; M<sub>7</sub> etam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °vaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °kitāni; M<sub>6</sub> puñjanikāni.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. tiro°; T. M<sub>6</sub> thero° <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. putini; T. pubbatini.

<sup>21</sup> M. cupṇika°

ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evambhāvi evaṃ<sup>1</sup>-ana-  
tito<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam  
evaṃ bahulikataṃ asmiṃānasamuggahāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>3</sup>  
... pe<sup>3</sup> ... catuttham<sup>4</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati.  
Idam<sup>5</sup> bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahu-  
likataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi  
chatṭham<sup>6</sup> anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dharehi<sup>6</sup>: idhi<sup>7</sup> Ānanda bhikkhu  
sato 'va'<sup>7</sup> abhikkamati, sato 'va'<sup>8</sup> paṭikkamati, sato 'va'<sup>8</sup>  
tiṭṭhati, sato 'va'<sup>8</sup> nisidati, sato 'va'<sup>8</sup> seyyaṃ kappeti, sato  
'va' kammaṃ<sup>9</sup> adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ  
evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ satisampajañña<sup>10</sup> saṃ-  
vattati ti.

### XXX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamaṇi cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttari-  
yaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, paṇāpāyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttari-  
yaṃ. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya  
gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, mapiratanam  
pi dassanāya gacchati, uccavacāṃ<sup>12</sup> vā pana<sup>8</sup> dassanāya  
gacchati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādittṭhikaṃ  
micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Attā<sup>7</sup> etaṃ bhik-  
khave dassanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, taṃ ca kho etaṃ  
bhikkhave dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gammanam pothujjanikaṃ anari-  
yaṃ anattasamphitaṃ na nibbidāya na viragāya na niro-  
dhāya na upasamāya na abhinna<sup>12</sup>ya na sambodhāya na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> etaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pahānāya. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjhānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> jhānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M. idam ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'ti. <sup>7</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub> atto ca. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have caṃkamaṃ instead of 'va' kammaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> is  
spoiled here. <sup>10</sup> T. 'pajamaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> 'jamaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> imāni; M<sub>6</sub> omits cha.

<sup>12</sup> T. ussavacāni; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uccavacāni.



nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ  
vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho  
nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ  
bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparideva-  
naṃ<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya  
ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ, yad idaṃ  
Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati  
nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno.  
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanā-  
nuttariyaṃ. Savanānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam<sup>4</sup> pi savanāya  
gacchati, viṇāsaddam<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam<sup>4</sup>  
pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā pana savanāya gac-  
chati. samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādīṭṭhikassa  
micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atth<sup>7</sup> etaṃ  
bhikkhave savanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, taṃ ca kho  
etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ hinam gannaṃ pothuḷḷjanikaṃ  
anariyaṃ anattasamphitaṃ na nibbidaya na virāgaya na  
nirodhaya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhaya na  
nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Tathāga-  
tassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati  
nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno.  
etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visud-  
dhiyā sokaparidevaṇaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassa-  
naṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchi-  
kiriyaṃ, yad idaṃ Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa  
vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo  
ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sava-  
nānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> savanānuttariyaṃ.  
Lābhānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dara-  
lābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccavacaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekanti°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pariddavānaṃ *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthaga° *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °saddassa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> uccāvacaṇi, and it omits vā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. puthu° <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

pana lābham<sup>1</sup> labhati, samane vā brahmane vā micchā-  
diṭṭhike micchāpaṭipanne saddham paṭilabhati<sup>2</sup>. Atth' eso  
bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso  
bhikkhave lābho hino gammo pothuḍḍhaniko<sup>3</sup> anariyo anat-  
thasamphito na nibbidāya<sup>4</sup> na virāgāya na nirodhāya na  
upasaṃyāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya  
samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathā-  
gatasāwake vā saddham paṭilabhati<sup>5</sup> niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭ-  
ṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippasanno; etad ānuttariyam bhik-  
khave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevanam  
samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassanaṃ atthaṅgamāya nā-  
yassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ  
Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāwake vā saddham paṭilabhati  
niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippasanno.  
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyam. Iti dassanānut-  
tariyam savanānuttariyam lābhānuttariyam. Sikkhānutta-  
riyāñ ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assas-  
mim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup>  
sikkhati<sup>7</sup>, tharusmim<sup>8</sup> pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sik-  
khati, samaṇassa vā<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa  
micchāpaṭipannassa<sup>10</sup> sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sik-  
khā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sa ca kho esā bhikkhave  
sikkhā hīnā gammā pothuḍḍhanikā anariya anatthasamhitā  
na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasaṃyāya  
na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo  
ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammayānaye adhi-  
silaṃ pi sikkhati adhicittaṃ pi sikkhati adhipaṇṇam pi  
sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippa-  
sanno; etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ  
visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadoma-  
nassanaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> labhati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. puthu<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

<sup>5</sup> T. labhati.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ekanti<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. dha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °paṭipattiṃ.

sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-  
vinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhi-  
paññam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekanta-  
gato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānut-  
tariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābha-  
nuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ ca  
kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāh-  
maṇam pi paricarati, gahapatim<sup>2</sup> pi paricarati, uccāvacam  
vā pana paricarati, samaṇam vā<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇam vā micchā-  
diṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam paricarati. Atth' esā bhik-  
khavē pāricariyā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sū ca kho esā  
bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā  
anattasamphitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . na nibbānāya  
saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tatha-  
gatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo  
ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave  
pāricariyānaṃ sattānaṃ<sup>5</sup> visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ sam-  
atikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa  
adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tatha-  
gataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho  
niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ  
savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pa-  
ricariyānuttariyaṃ. Anussatānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati,  
dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati,  
uccāvacam vā pana lābham<sup>6</sup> anussarati, samaṇam vā<sup>7</sup>  
brāhmaṇam vā micchādiṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam anus-  
sarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthi ti va-  
dāmi, sū ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā po-  
thujjanikā anariyā anattasamphitā na nibbidāya na viragāya  
na<sup>7</sup> nirodhāya<sup>7</sup> na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya  
na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph. gahapatikam.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatīnaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>2</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye<sup>3</sup> dassanavaram<sup>3</sup> laddhā savanañ<sup>4</sup> ca anuttaram<sup>5</sup>,  
lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhanuttariye<sup>6</sup> rūtā<sup>7</sup>,  
upaṭṭhitā pāricariye<sup>8</sup>, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ<sup>9</sup>  
vivekaṭṭhisamuttam khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ<sup>10</sup>,  
appamāde<sup>11</sup> pamuditā<sup>12</sup> nipakā silasamvutā:  
te ve kālena paccenti<sup>13</sup>, yattha dukkham nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo<sup>14</sup> tatiyo.

Tass' uddānam<sup>15</sup>:

Sāmakō<sup>16</sup> aparihāniyo<sup>17</sup> bhayaṃ<sup>18</sup> Himavānussati<sup>19</sup>  
Kaccāno dve ca<sup>20</sup> samayā<sup>21</sup> Udāyi anuttariyenā ti<sup>22</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Cha yime<sup>23</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>24</sup> bhikkhuno  
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ekanti°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyaṃ.    <sup>4</sup> T. sāvakañ.

<sup>5</sup> S anuttariyaṃ.    <sup>6</sup> M. °yam; T. °varatā.    <sup>7</sup> M. tathā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. °yā.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. °ti.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °nam; M<sub>7</sub> °nī.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °dena; M<sub>7</sub> °dapa°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pamoditā; Ph. samudita.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. paccanti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Sāmakavaggo; *omitted by* Ph.; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tatiyavaggo.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. uddānam; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> samako.    <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °haniyo, and *add so*.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. ayaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. hīvadham vuccati; T. hīsa vuccati; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> hīsama vuccati; S. himavaṃ sujñhāti.

<sup>20</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ye.

<sup>22</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °yena cā ti; °yavaggo ti, T. M<sub>7</sub> yena (*without* ti).

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ime.    <sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti.

3. Cha yime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti ti.

### XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi<sup>3</sup>. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>2</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>4</sup>. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti<sup>5</sup> ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Sattha aho si. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthi<sup>6</sup> ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṁ accayena bhikkhu āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca «cha<sup>5</sup> yime<sup>2</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. sekkhassa. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>3</sup> Ph. nisīdi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisandho throughout. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> aparihānāya samvattanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāraṇo  
appamādagaru<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu paṭisantharagaravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkmitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūtiā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>3</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagaravatā, sikkhagāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāraṇo  
hiri-ottappasampanno<sup>4</sup> sappatisso<sup>5</sup> sagāraṇo  
abhabbo<sup>6</sup> parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho ayaṃsmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogataṃ paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivātakko udapadi<sup>7</sup> katame-ānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā<sup>8</sup> nāha<sup>8</sup> avinipatadhamma niyatā sambodhi-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekhaṃ bhikkhuno.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. appamāda; T. M<sub>7</sub> °dagāraṇo; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hiroṭṭo

<sup>5</sup> M. sapa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. appa<sup>o</sup>; T. sappamikkho; M<sub>6</sub> sappanikkho  
(or °tikkho); M<sub>7</sub> sappatikkho. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhavo. <sup>7</sup> Ph. upādi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pannā'mhā; M. Ph. °pannā nāma throughout.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmaloḥaṃ upapanno<sup>1</sup> hoti. Tatra<sup>2</sup> pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitam<sup>3</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammūjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim Brahmaloḥe pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>4</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ<sup>5</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi, yad idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmaṇaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ ñeva<sup>7</sup> nu<sup>8</sup> kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho<sup>9</sup> te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā<sup>10</sup> dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe<sup>11</sup> aveccappasādena<sup>12</sup> asamannāgatā<sup>11</sup> ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na<sup>12</sup> evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppanno; Ph. upanno. <sup>2</sup> Ph. tatrā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> samī<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. sammijitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. disvāna. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> sāgataṃ; M<sub>7</sub> gataṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Cātuma<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Catuma<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>7</sup> Ph. c'eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put kho after te.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. samī<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>12</sup> M. na tesam devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Ye ca<sup>1</sup> kho te<sup>2</sup> mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme<sup>3</sup> aveccappasādena<sup>3</sup> samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ñeva nu<sup>5</sup> kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti, udāhu Tāvatisānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .<sup>6</sup> Yāmanam pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmānaratiṇaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi<sup>7</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Sabbesaṃ<sup>7</sup> ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ<sup>7</sup> Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>8</sup> devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyata sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>8</sup> devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyata sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahamoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'kānaṃ (without ñeva).      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sabbesaṃ ñeva.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'vattino.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.



balavā puriso sammūñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammūñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarāhitā Jetavane pātura-hosi ti.

## XXXV.

1. Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>2</sup>, pahāna-saññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Sattthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso<sup>5</sup>, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattthari<sup>6</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> na paripūrakārī<sup>7</sup>, so saṅghe vivādam janeti. so<sup>8</sup> hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya<sup>9</sup> bahujaṇāsukhāya<sup>10</sup> bahuno<sup>11</sup> janassa anattthāya<sup>12</sup> ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussanam. Evarūpaṃ ce tunhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tunhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyatha. Evarūpaṃ ce tunhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha<sup>13</sup>, tatra tunhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>2</sup> S. antagasaññā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho. <sup>5</sup> Ph. appatisso *throughout*. <sup>6</sup> Ph. *adds* pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. *apari*° *instead of* na *pari*°; Ph. na *apari*°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. yo. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujana°

<sup>10</sup> M. na bahujana°; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (*without* na); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujana°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. na ba°; M<sub>7</sub> bahujanassa; M<sub>6</sub> bahujaṇo janassa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. attthāya. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °passati.

vāya<sup>1</sup> paṭipajjeyyātha. Evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo<sup>2</sup> hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḍāsi . . .<sup>3</sup> issuki hoti maccharī . . . sātho<sup>4</sup> hoti māyavi . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādittḥi . . . sandittḥiparāmāsi<sup>5</sup> hoti ādhanagāhi<sup>6</sup> duppatinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandittḥiparāmāsi hoti ādhanagāhi duppatinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso. dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari<sup>7</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādan janeti, so<sup>10</sup> hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya<sup>11</sup> bahujanāsukhāya<sup>12</sup> baluno<sup>13</sup> janassa atthāya<sup>14</sup> ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamulāṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa<sup>15</sup> pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamulāṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya<sup>1</sup> paṭipajjeyyātha. Evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo<sup>16</sup> hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamulāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anvāssavāya. <sup>2</sup> M. anassavo; S. anavassavo. <sup>3</sup> S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. sātho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. <sup>5</sup> T. saparamāsi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. ādāna° throughout; M. (Com.) ādhanagāhi ti dalhagāhi. <sup>7</sup> Ph. adds pi. <sup>8</sup> S. pe || sikkhāya.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. yo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana°; M<sub>7</sub> bahujana°; M<sub>6</sub> bahujana-ahitāya.

<sup>12</sup> M. na bahujana°; Ph. only sukhāya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujana°

<sup>13</sup> M. na ba°; Ph. na bahujano; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujano.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamulāṃ ajjhataṃ vā and so on.

<sup>16</sup> S. anvāssa°

## XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa<sup>1</sup> ārāme<sup>2</sup>. Tena kho pana samaya-ya Velukaṇḍaki<sup>3</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅge chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cak-  
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakim Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅge chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭha-  
pentim, disvā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velu-  
kaṇḍaki Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅge chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭha-  
peti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dak-  
khiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tiṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggāha-  
kānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tiṇ'āṅgāni? Idha  
bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadam  
cittam pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa  
tiṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni? Idha  
bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vitarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya va  
paṭipannā, vitadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā,  
vitamohā<sup>5</sup> vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni  
paṭiggāhakānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tiṇ'āṅgāni, pa-  
ṭiggāhakānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅga-  
samannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya  
na sukaṃ puñṇassa pamāṇaṃ gaḥetum<sup>6</sup> 'ettako puñṇa-  
bhisando kusalābhisando<sup>7</sup> sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍhiko sukhavi-  
pāko saggaṣaṇṇvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya  
sukhāya saṃvattati<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo,  
mahāpuñṇakkhandho tveva<sup>9</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyatha  
pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaṃ udakassa pama-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'kamṭaki throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. disvāna.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. kāmum.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kusalābhihāro, and it omits sukhassā

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva throughout.

ṇaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettakāni' udakālhakāni' ti vā<sup>2</sup> 'ettakāni' udakālhakasatāni' ti vā 'ettakāni' udakālhakasahassāni' ti vā 'ettakāni' udakālhakasatasahassāni' ti vā. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chaḷaṇ-gasamannāgatāya dakkhināya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalaḥbhisando' sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍigiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadam cittam pasādaye<sup>6</sup>,  
datvā attamaṇo hoti: esū<sup>7</sup> yaññassa<sup>8</sup> sampadā.  
Vītarāgā<sup>9</sup> vītadosā vītamohā anāsava<sup>10</sup>:  
khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmacārayo<sup>11</sup>.  
Sayam ācamayitvāna<sup>12</sup> datvā sakehi paṇibhi  
attano parato c'eso<sup>13</sup> yañño hoti mahapphalo.  
Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasa  
avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokam<sup>14</sup> paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

## XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>15</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Maham brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ<sup>16</sup> evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ<sup>16</sup> addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit this phrase. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put *pe* after vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °dayam. <sup>7</sup> Ph. etā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. aññassa. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. have the singular.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>11</sup> Ph. °cariya; M. S. °cāriṇo.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. ācaritvāna; M<sub>7</sub> ācariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M<sub>6</sub> ayācayitvāna. <sup>13</sup> Ph. v'eso. <sup>14</sup> Ph. loke. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sara°

<sup>16</sup> all MSS. except M. M<sub>7</sub> have °di; only M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have °ṭṭhiṃ.

nāma sayam<sup>1</sup> abhikkamanto<sup>2</sup> sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbbhadhātū' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti'<sup>3</sup>, ayam sattānaṃ attakāro, ayam parakāro<sup>4</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātū<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . atthi parakkamadhātū . . . atthi thāmadhātū . . . atthi ṭhitidhātū<sup>7</sup> . . . atthi upakkamadhātū' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā<sup>8</sup> sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti' ti<sup>9</sup>? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā<sup>8</sup> sati<sup>8</sup> upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayam sattānaṃ attakāro, ayam parakāro'. Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro' ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Tīṇimāni<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobha-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ti ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ti.    <sup>4</sup> T. nikkamma<sup>o</sup>; S. adds ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>6</sup> S. dhi<sup>ti</sup>

<sup>7</sup> in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā<sup>o</sup>) evaṃ<sup>o</sup> and so on; M<sub>7</sub> repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi br<sup>o</sup>, atthi nikkama<sup>o</sup> to parakāro.    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add kho.

jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo<sup>3</sup> paññāyati, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>2</sup>.

Imāni<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tiṇi'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi?

4. Alobo nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā alobo 'va samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobo 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo<sup>5</sup> paññāyati, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>2</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

## XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbīlayam<sup>6</sup> viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo<sup>7</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ uisinnō kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ye.    <sup>2</sup> S. 'ti.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pitti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh<sup>o</sup> lobhajena kammena and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. have pitti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Kimi<sup>o</sup>; S. Kimmi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Kimlānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme<sup>1</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>2</sup>, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre<sup>3</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre<sup>3</sup> sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto<sup>5</sup> adassa<sup>6</sup> aññatarasmim padese mahantam dārukkhandham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe<sup>7</sup> āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandham paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya. Tam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M, omits dh° agā° vih° appa° <sup>2</sup> Ph. appaṭ° and sappaṭ° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre.

<sup>4</sup> S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S; Ph. adassa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amusmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dārukkhandhe paṭha-  
vidhātu, yaṃ nissāya<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto  
amūṃ dārukkhandhaṃ paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto  
amūṃ dārukkhandhaṃ āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .  
tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . .  
subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhan tveva adhimuc-  
ceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amusmiṃ<sup>5</sup> dāru-  
kkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhiṃ ceto-  
vasippatto amūṃ dārukkhandhaṃ asubhan tveva adhi-  
mucceyyā ti.

## XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu  
cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena  
Icchānaṅgalaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad ava-  
sari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-  
naṅgalavanasaṅde. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalaka brāh-  
maṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto  
Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅ-  
gale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅde. Tam kho pana bha-  
vantaṃ<sup>7</sup> Gotamam evam kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggato:  
iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-  
sampaṇṇo . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imaṃ  
lokaṃ sadevakam samāraṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . arahatam das-  
saṇaṃ hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brahmanagaha-  
patikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtaṃ<sup>10</sup> khādaniyaṃ bho-  
janiyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅde ten'upasaṅka-  
mimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṇṇsu uccā-  
saddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato  
upaṭṭhako hoti. Atha kho Bhagava āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atth' āv<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. amumhi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. amukasmim. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Icchānaṃk<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Bhagavantaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give this sentence in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahutaṃ throughout.



āmantesi 'ke<sup>1</sup> pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā<sup>2</sup> maññe macche vilopenti' ti<sup>3</sup>? 'Ete bhante Icchānangalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya bahidvāraṇakotṭhake tṭhitā Bhagavantam yeva<sup>4</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho<sup>6</sup> Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>7</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>8</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> nekkhammasukhassa<sup>10</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīlasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ<sup>8</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyyā<sup>11</sup> ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>12</sup>. Yena yen'eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>13</sup> 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>13</sup> ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>13</sup> 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>13</sup> ca. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ' ti<sup>14</sup>. 'Māhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>15</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>11</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> nekkhammasukhassa<sup>15</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī<sup>17</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīlasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyyā<sup>18</sup> ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. kena *for* ke pana.

<sup>2</sup> T. kevaddhā; M<sub>6</sub> puts maññe *after* macche.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °peti (*without* ti). <sup>4</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> T. khāhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> T. so khā. <sup>7</sup> M. nekkhama° *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>9</sup> Ph. yāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Ph. nikkhama°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sādīyeyyā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. *repeat the last phrase*.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. jana°; M<sub>6</sub> jāna° *and* jana° <sup>14</sup> T. °pamāñāyanti.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. nekkhama° <sup>16</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. T.

<sup>17</sup> S. *inserts* assaṃ. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. °yya (*without* ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' imam āyasmantaṃ āramiko vā<sup>1</sup> ghaṭṭessati<sup>2</sup> samanuddeso vā<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> tamhā<sup>4</sup> samādhimhā<sup>5</sup> cāvessati<sup>6</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano<sup>7</sup> homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam<sup>8</sup> araṇṇe<sup>9</sup> pacalāyamānam<sup>10</sup> nisinnam<sup>11</sup>, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam middākila-matham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasūñṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan<sup>12</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita<sup>13</sup> evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samādahissati<sup>14</sup>, samāhitam<sup>15</sup> vā cittam anurakkhissati<sup>16</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha<sup>17</sup> panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ va cittaṃ vimocessati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati<sup>18</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha<sup>18</sup> panāham<sup>18</sup> Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāram lābhīṃ civarapiṇḍapatasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam, so taṃ labhasakkārasilokam nika-mayamāno riñcati<sup>19</sup> paṭisallānam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

<sup>1</sup> S. taṃ kim; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ghaḍḍhessati; *omitted by* M.; Ph. *inserts here* samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭṭessati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *add* sahadhammiko vā; T. M<sub>6</sub> *add* so (T. se).

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S.; M. *has only* tamhā. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. taṃ bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. <sup>7</sup> M. anattamano.

<sup>8</sup> S. araṇṇikam *throughout*. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *insert* vā; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>10</sup> T. pacca° <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>12</sup> S. ekaggaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> T. *inserts* na. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'hessati; Ph. 'yissati.

<sup>15</sup> T. na samā° <sup>16</sup> T. 'rakkhessati.

<sup>17</sup> *in* T. *this sentence is missing*.

<sup>18</sup> T. idhāham. <sup>19</sup> Ph. *riccati throughout*.

thāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhāni<sup>2</sup> osāritvā<sup>3</sup> vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano<sup>4</sup> homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ lābhiṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipañāmetvā<sup>5</sup> na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araṇṇavanapattthāni<sup>6</sup> pantāni<sup>6</sup> senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci<sup>8</sup> passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmīṃ samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>9</sup> catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>10</sup>:

Sekhā<sup>11</sup> dve aparihāni<sup>12</sup> Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā  
Vivādādānattakāri<sup>13</sup> nidānaṃ<sup>14</sup> Kimbilā<sup>15</sup> dārukkhandhena  
Nāgito ti.

### XLIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ānantesi: — Āyān' Ananda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇe vana°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "tthāniṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ota°      <sup>4</sup> M. anattamano.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. paṭiñā°; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. panthāni.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. yasmim 'ham; S. yasmīṃ panāhaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. S. kiñci.

<sup>9</sup> M. Deva°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhapari-hāniya°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. devānaṃ vaggassa udd°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> devatāvaggassa udd°      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. sekkhā.      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāniya.

<sup>13</sup> M. °dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvākādi; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vivādānānasikāri.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nidāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M<sub>6</sub> Kimbilā; T. bila; M<sub>7</sub> bilā.

sādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma<sup>1</sup> divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallanā vutthito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbakotthako ten' upasaṅkamissāma<sup>1</sup> gattāni parisīnitun ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbakotthako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisīnitun. Pubbakotthake gattāni parisīnitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno<sup>2</sup>.

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi<sup>3</sup>-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatāḷitavāditenā pubbakotthakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu tam jano disvā evaṃ āha 'abhirūpo vata<sup>4</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> rañño nāgo, dassaniyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno<sup>5</sup> vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo<sup>6</sup> vata bho nāgo' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ<sup>7</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>8</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>5</sup> jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññam pi kañci mahantaṃ<sup>9</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>10</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>5</sup> jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ<sup>7</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>11</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>5</sup> jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho<sup>12</sup> nāgo<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>. Assam pi kho Udāyi<sup>13</sup> . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . gonam pi kho Udāyi<sup>15</sup> . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . uragam<sup>17</sup> pi kho Udāyi<sup>15</sup> . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . rukkham pi kho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °mi. <sup>2</sup> Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °dissa. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vatāyam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kāyuppanno. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

<sup>7</sup> M. mahattaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. brahmattaṃ; *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. mahattaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. brahmattaṃ; Ph. *has after mahattaṃ: gonam pi bho Udāyi and so on.* <sup>11</sup> M. brahmattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>13</sup> M. S. *add mah° brah°* <sup>14</sup> M. pa; *omitted by S.*

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. *add mah° brah°*

<sup>16</sup> M. pa; *omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.*

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. nāgam; T. M<sub>7</sub> *omit this phrase*, M<sub>7</sub> *omits also manussam pi kho U°*

Udāyi<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ  
brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ<sup>3</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo  
vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake  
sabrahmāke sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇi<sup>4</sup> pajāya sadevamanussa-  
ya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo  
ti brūmi<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva  
subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sade-  
vake loke samārake sabrahmāke sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇi<sup>6</sup>  
pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya  
manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi» ti. Idaṃ ca panāham  
bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodami:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddham attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe<sup>7</sup> cittassūpasame rataṃ,  
yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāragum,  
devā pi naṃ<sup>8</sup> namassanti: iti me arahato sutam.  
Sabbasaññojanātitaṃ vanā nibbanam āgataṃ  
kāmelhi nekkhammarataṃ<sup>9</sup> muttaṃ selā va kañcanam  
sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā<sup>10</sup>ññe<sup>10</sup> siluccaye  
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ<sup>11</sup> saccanāmo<sup>12</sup> anuttaro.  
Nāgaṃ vo<sup>13</sup> kittayissāmi, na hi agum karoti so:  
soraccaṃ avihiṃsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve,  
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare,  
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā<sup>15</sup>,  
satī gīvā, siro paññā, vimamsā dhammacintanā,  
dhammakucchi<sup>16</sup> samātapo<sup>17</sup>, viveko tassa vāladhi.  
So jhāyi assāsarato ajjhattaṃ<sup>18</sup> susamāhito<sup>18</sup>,  
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ʔhito nāgo samāhito,  
sayam<sup>19</sup> samāhito nāgo, nisinna pi samāhito,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kāyupp°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sasamaṇiṇi.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. sasamaṇa°    <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>9</sub> 'to.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *inserts* amatapathe.    <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nekkhama°; M<sub>7</sub> nekkhamme rataṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> Himavā maññe.    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kāyamānaṇaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sabba°    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. te.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'yañ ca.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhā°    <sup>16</sup> T. 'kucchiṃ.

<sup>17</sup> T. samādaya ma po; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samācāpo.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasaṃhito (S. ajjhattū°).

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. seyyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> samayaṃ.

sabbattha saṃvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.  
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, savajjāni na bhuñjati,  
 ghāsam<sup>1</sup> acchādanam laddhā, sammiddhū parivajjayam<sup>2</sup>,  
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,  
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho<sup>3</sup> 'va gacchati.  
 Yathā pi udake jātum puṇḍarikam pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>5</sup> toyena sugandham manoranam,  
 tath' eva loke sujāto<sup>6</sup> buddho loke virajjati<sup>7</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>5</sup> lokena toyena padumam yathā.  
 Mahāgini<sup>8</sup> pajjalito anāharūpasammati  
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu<sup>9</sup> nibbuto ti pavuccati.  
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani<sup>10</sup> upama viññūhi desitā,  
 viññissanti<sup>11</sup> mahānāga nāgam nayena desitam.  
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamo ho anasavo,  
 sariram vijaham nāgo parinibbāti<sup>12</sup> 'nasavo<sup>13</sup> ti.

## XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅghasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya<sup>14</sup> upasikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upasikā yenāyasma Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinna kho Migasālā upasikā āyasmantam Anandam etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo<sup>15</sup>, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā<sup>16</sup> bhavissanti abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S. ghāsa; M<sub>7</sub> ghāyam; T. sāsam; M<sub>6</sub> sāyam.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ye. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anapekko. <sup>4</sup> S. ca vaḍḍhati.

<sup>5</sup> S. upalimp"; M. Ph. upalimp" <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jāto.

<sup>7</sup> T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

<sup>8</sup> S. mahāgg"; M<sub>6</sub> mahāgani.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. āhāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'panim; M. Ph. 'pimi; T. viññūpanim.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññayanti.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. parinibbissati.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anāsavo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Migasān" *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> 'salikāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. ñeyyo. <sup>16</sup> Ph. samasamagatiya *throughout*.

samparāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri aho,<sup>2</sup> ārācāri<sup>2</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti; petteyyo<sup>5</sup> piyo<sup>6</sup> me<sup>7</sup> bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri aho,<sup>2</sup> sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākataṃ' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamāyaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Migasālāya<sup>8</sup> upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṅkami<sup>9</sup>, upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>10</sup>. Atha kho bhante Migasālā<sup>8</sup> upāsikā yenaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitva maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīma kho bhante Migasālā<sup>8</sup> upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā<sup>11</sup> bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri aho<sup>2</sup> ārācāri<sup>2</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti; petteyyo<sup>5</sup> piyo<sup>13</sup> me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri aho<sup>2</sup> sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "yaṃ ti; T. "rāya.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ānācāri; T. ārācāra<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. patto throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> petto; S. pitu. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pi; T. M<sub>6</sub> pi so.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Migasān<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S. "mim.

<sup>10</sup> S. "dim. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "yā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ānā<sup>o</sup>; T. arācāri; M<sub>6</sub> ācāri.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>1</sup> ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sama-samagatikā<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṇ' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālam<sup>3</sup> upāsikam etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā c'Ānanda<sup>3</sup> Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā<sup>4</sup> ambakasaññā<sup>4</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne<sup>5</sup>! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Ka-tame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasam-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>6</sup> pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So<sup>7</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānaya pareti<sup>8</sup> no<sup>8</sup> vihesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>9</sup> hoti no vihesagāmi<sup>10</sup>.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukha-samvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi pativeddhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>6</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā vihesāya pareti no hānāya, vihesagāmi<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pa-māṇikā pamiṇanti<sup>11</sup> 'imassa pi te 'va<sup>12</sup> dhammā aparassa pi te 'va<sup>12</sup> dhammā, kasmā tesam eko lmo eko paṇito' ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato<sup>13</sup> hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi pativeddhaṃ<sup>14</sup> hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam

<sup>1</sup> T. M. 'yā. <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. 'sālim. <sup>3</sup> T. has Kānanda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. amma<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. 'saññā.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'puggalāparopariye nāne; T. 'puggalāvaropariye nāne; M. puggalapariye nāne.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. samāyikam. <sup>7</sup> T. neso. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M. M. reva; T. is extremely spoi-  
ed here. <sup>10</sup> vihesāya<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> Ph. minanti. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. sur<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M. M. suppaṭi<sup>o</sup> in lieu of pi pati<sup>o</sup>



Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaram<sup>2</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatenā? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu<sup>3</sup> pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaṇṇati<sup>4</sup> h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato<sup>5</sup> hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa<sup>6</sup> savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaramaṇa hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānāgāmi yeva<sup>7</sup> hoti no vīse-sagāmi.

7. Idha<sup>8</sup> pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . .

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacisaṅkharā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>10</sup> pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaramaṇa hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānāgāmi yeva<sup>11</sup> hoti no vīse-sagāmi.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacisaṅkharā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>11</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaramaṇa vīse-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. imaṃ c'; S. imaṃ h'.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. tadant<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> dadant<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = gaṇakhananaṃ pāpunāti; T. M<sub>6</sub> mamāat

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. avigato *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaci<sup>o</sup>, as in

<sup>7</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva.      <sup>8</sup> in Ph. 7. and 8. are missin

<sup>9</sup> M. la.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> M. deva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nev

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sam<sup>o</sup>

sāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva<sup>1</sup> hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pamānikā pamānanti 'imassa pi te 'va<sup>2</sup> dhammā aparassa<sup>3</sup> pi te 'va<sup>2</sup> dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hino eko paṇīto<sup>4</sup> ti? Tam<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> tesam Ānanda hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaci-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, samāyikam<sup>5</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggaleṇa abhikantataro ca paṇītaro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam h'Ānanda<sup>6</sup> puggalam dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaram<sup>7</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tathagatena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamānikā ahuvattha<sup>8</sup>, mā puggalesu pamāṇam ganhittha. Khaññati<sup>9</sup> h' Ānanda<sup>10</sup> puggalesu pamāṇam ganhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam ganheyyam, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

Ku c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyatta ambakā<sup>11</sup> ambakapaññā<sup>12</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne<sup>13</sup>! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samannagato ahosi<sup>14</sup>, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannagato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim<sup>15</sup> pi aññassa<sup>16</sup>. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannagato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannagato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim<sup>17</sup> pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekangahinā ti.

## XLV.

1. Dālididiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dukkham lokasmin kama-  
bhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M.<sub>6</sub>, M.<sub>7</sub> reva. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. parassa. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.<sub>6</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. M.<sub>7</sub> sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. c'Ān<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M.<sub>6</sub>, M. tadant<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. ahu. <sup>9</sup> M.<sub>6</sub> mamāti. <sup>10</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub> insert puggalo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. amma<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. 'sañña.

<sup>12</sup> M. purisapuggalā; T. M.<sub>7</sub> "puggalapare pariye ñāne;  
M.<sub>6</sub> "paropariye ñāne. <sup>13</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub>, M.<sub>7</sub> hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. gati. <sup>15</sup> T. aññatarassa.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M.<sub>6</sub>, M.<sub>7</sub>, S. da<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> T. da<sup>o</sup>

assako anālīko<sup>1</sup> iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānam<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>3</sup> assako anālīko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunitvā kālabhatam<sup>4</sup> vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanaṃ pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dāḍhiyā<sup>5</sup> pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānam<sup>6</sup> pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkha lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanaṃ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anālīko<sup>7</sup>.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko<sup>7</sup> saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kayena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Idam assa iṇādānasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccharitassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ iccham paṇidhāti<sup>9</sup>, 'mā maṃ jaññū'<sup>10</sup> ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> anālīko; (T. anālīko *twice*); M<sub>7</sub> anālīho; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> iṇādānam. <sup>3</sup> T. da-

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kālagatam; T. kālabhatam. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. da-

<sup>6</sup> T. ina<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ina<sup>o</sup>; S. 'nandhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. padahati. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> jaññū *throughout*.

sāṅkappeti<sup>1</sup>, 'mā mam jāññū' ti vacam bhāsati, 'mā mam jāññū' ti kāyena parakkamati<sup>2</sup>. So tassa vaciduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu papikam iccham paṇidhāti, 'mā mam jāññū' ti icchati, 'mā mam jāññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā mam jāññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā mam jāññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vaddhaya vadāmi. Tam enam pesalā sabrahmacari evam ahamsu: Ayaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> so ayaṃ evam-kāri evamsamācari<sup>4</sup> ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enam araññagatam vā rukkhānūlagatam vā sunnāgāragatam vā vippatīsārasahagata pāpaka akusalavitukka samudacaranti<sup>5</sup>. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave dahiddo assako anālako<sup>6</sup> kāyena duccaritam caritvā vacaya duccaritam caritvā manasa duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda parammarana nirayabandhane<sup>7</sup> vā bajjhati tiracchanayombandhane<sup>7</sup> va. Naḥam bhikkhave anāṃ ekabandhanam<sup>8</sup> pi samanupassami evamdārūṇam evamkatukam<sup>9</sup> evam-antarīyakarūṇam anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhiṇamāya, yathayidam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave nirayabandhanam vā tiracchanayombandhanam vā ti.

Daliddiyam<sup>12</sup> dukkham loke mādanā<sup>13</sup> ca vuccati,  
daliddo inam ādaya bhujamāno<sup>14</sup> vilānati,  
tato anucaranti nāṃ, bandhanam pi nigacchati,  
etam hi bandhanam dukkham kāmabhābhijappinam<sup>15</sup>.  
Tath' eva<sup>16</sup> ariyavimaye<sup>17</sup> saddhā yassa na vijjati,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'kappati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *continue*. Idam assa vaddhaya ti (*sic*) vadāmi and so on. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'sama'; T. 'samāsacari; M. Ph. 'samāno.

<sup>5</sup> M. anucaranti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'yo. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'nena; T. 'no.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. ekam b'

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'dukkham.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yathā' <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. da'

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'na'; Ph. ināmarāñ.

<sup>14</sup> T. kujjamāno; M<sub>7</sub> tujjamāno; M<sub>6</sub> tuccha'

<sup>15</sup> T. 'labhā pi jappinam.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tato 'va; M. *inserts* ca after tath' eva.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ariye vi'

ahiriko anottapi<sup>1</sup> pāpakammavinicchayo<sup>2</sup>  
 kāyaduccaritam katvā vacīduccaritāni ca  
 manoduccaritam katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū<sup>3</sup>' ti icchati.  
 So saṃsappati<sup>4</sup> kāyena vācāya uda cetasā  
 pāpakammam pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunam,  
 so pāpakammo dummedho janam dukkaṭam attano  
 daliddo iṇam ālāya bhūñjamāno<sup>5</sup> vihaññati.  
 Tato anucaranti nam saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā  
 gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vipphaṇṇasārajā,  
 so pāpakammo dummedho janam dukkaṭam attano  
 yonim aññataram gantvā miraye va pi bajjhati,  
 etaṃ hi bandhanam dukkham<sup>6</sup> yamhā dhiro paṇuṇceati.  
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadam cittaṃ pasādayam  
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho<sup>8</sup> saddhassa gharam esino  
 diṭṭhadhammahitatthaya<sup>9</sup> saṃparāyasukkhaya ca:  
 evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhanam cāgo punnam pavaḍḍhati.  
 Tath'eva ariyavinaye<sup>10</sup> saddhā yassa patitṭhita  
 hirimano ca ottāpi<sup>11</sup> paññava sīlasamvuto,  
 eso kho ariyavinaye<sup>10</sup> 'sukhajivī' ti<sup>12</sup> vuccati  
 nirāmisam sukham laddha upekkham adhitṭṭhati.  
 Paṇca mvarame hitvā niceam araddhaviṛiyo  
 jhanani upasampajja ekodī nipako sato:  
 evaṃ<sup>13</sup> ñatva yathābhutam sabbasaññojanakkhaye<sup>14</sup>  
 sabbaso anupādāya samma cittaṃ vinuccati.  
 Tassa<sup>15</sup> sammavimuttassa nanam ce<sup>16</sup> hoti tadino  
 'akuppa me vinutti' ti bhavaśaṇṇojanakkhaye:  
 etaṃ kho paramam ñanam, etaṃ sukham anuttaram,  
 asokam virajam khemam, etaṃ āṇāyam<sup>17</sup> uttaman ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'ttappi; S. 'ttappi.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. 'vinibbhayo (S. 'kamman vi'); T. 'vinicchaye;  
 M<sub>7</sub> pāpakam pi vinicchayo. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jaññū.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. saṅkappati. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tujjā; M<sub>6</sub> tuccha; T. vujja  
<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> pavucca

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'ggāho; M<sub>7</sub> kavaggāho. <sup>9</sup> T. diṭṭhadhamme hr

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ariye vi <sup>11</sup> M. S. 'ttappi; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'ttappi.

<sup>12</sup> S. sukham j; Ph. sukham jivitam. <sup>13</sup> M. S. etaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'yam. <sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> kho; T. khe.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. anānam; M. anānam; M<sub>8</sub> anattam; M<sub>6</sub> anañam.

## XIVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>3</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosunī. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayoga bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apaśānti<sup>4</sup> 'ime pana «jhāyino<sup>5</sup> 'mha jhāyino 'mha<sup>6</sup>» ti jhāyanti<sup>7</sup> pajjhāyanti<sup>8</sup>, kim h'ime<sup>9</sup> jhāyanti, kint'ime<sup>10</sup> jhāyanti, katham h'ime<sup>11</sup> jhāyanti' ti? Tattha dhammayoga ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>12</sup> janassa<sup>12</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>13</sup> devamanussānaṃ.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apaśānti<sup>14</sup> 'ime pana «dhammayog'ambhā dhammayog'ambhā» ti uddhata unnaḷa capalā mukhara vikiṇṇavācā<sup>15</sup> mutthasati<sup>16</sup> asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pakatindriya, kim h'ime<sup>17</sup> dhammayogā, kint'ime<sup>18</sup> dhammayogā<sup>18</sup>, katham h'ime<sup>11</sup> dhammayogā' ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>12</sup> janassa<sup>12</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogaṃ yeva<sup>19</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayoga ca

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Sāyamajātiyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> Assasañcātiyaṃ; S. Sañjō

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 've. + T. avasānti; M<sub>7</sub> assānti.

<sup>5</sup> T. jhāyī. <sup>6</sup> T. jhāyina 'mho (sic).

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ujjh<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> upajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. adds ujjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M<sub>6</sub> ajjh<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> apajjha<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. kim ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. kim h'ime; M<sub>6</sub> omits these three words.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> katham ime.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahujanassa; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bahujano janassa.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> M<sub>8</sub> appa<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. vicinna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S. 'tino. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. kim ime; M<sub>6</sub> tūhi me dho, then katham.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>1</sup> janassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ

5. Idha paṇāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>1</sup> janassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete<sup>3</sup> āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātum kāyena phusitvā<sup>4</sup> viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijja passanti ti.

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasivako<sup>5</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Moliyasivako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sanditṭhiko dhammo sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvata<sup>7</sup> nu<sup>8</sup> kho bhante sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti<sup>8</sup> akāliko ehipassiko opānayiko<sup>9</sup> paccattaṃ veditaḥko viññūhi' ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujano janassa. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hi te. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phuss<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phassitva; T. passitva.

<sup>5</sup> M. Moliyasivako; Ph. Moliasivako, but at the other place Moli<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> sāvako and Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sārā<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M. neyiko; Ph. neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sivaka tañ ñev' ettha<sup>1</sup> paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko<sup>3</sup> dhammo<sup>4</sup> hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . santam<sup>7</sup> vā ajjhataṃ moham<sup>8</sup>, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>10</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ'<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

### XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brahmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-taṃ etaḍ avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bho Gotama

<sup>1</sup> T. tan ev' ettha. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. add pi.

<sup>3</sup> T. sandiṭṭhidhammo. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>5</sup> S. pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantam vā ajjhataṃ dosam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asantaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert asantaṃ vā a<sup>o</sup> moham.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. add pi. <sup>10</sup> M. neyiko; Ph. neyyiko.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a<sup>o</sup> bh'

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>



sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattaṃ veditaḅbo viññūhi<sup>2</sup> ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṇ ñev<sup>3</sup> ettha paṭipucchiṣāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kin maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā<sup>4</sup> ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti<sup>7</sup> . . . Taṃ kin maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ moham, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāyasandosam, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vacisandosam<sup>8</sup>, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi<sup>9</sup>: evaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattaṃ veditaḅbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama . . .<sup>5</sup> upāsakaṃ<sup>9</sup> maṃ<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ<sup>9</sup> Gotamo<sup>9</sup> dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

## XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana<sup>10</sup> samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvattthiyaṃ viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyyiko. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. <sup>5</sup> S. inserts pe.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'si ti, then Yaṃ kho tvaṃ br<sup>o</sup> santaṃ vā a<sup>o</sup> manosandosam 'atthi me and so on. <sup>7</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || upā<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu<sup>1</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno<sup>2</sup> kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasaṅñojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasaṅñojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katva pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante<sup>5</sup> āyasmante ca<sup>6</sup> Khemo āyasmante<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> Sumano bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto. attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana<sup>8</sup> idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā<sup>9</sup> māñhe<sup>10</sup> aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na<sup>11</sup> omesu<sup>12</sup> samatte<sup>13</sup> nopaniyare<sup>14</sup>

Khiṇā sañjāti<sup>15</sup> vusitaṃ<sup>16</sup> brahmacariyaṃ<sup>17</sup> caranti

Saṅñojanavippamuttā<sup>18</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'mi. <sup>2</sup> T. 'nnā. <sup>3</sup> T. tam. <sup>4</sup> T. upatthā'

<sup>5</sup> M. S. 'tesu; T. adds ca. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. puts ca after Su'

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aḍḍh me. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'kam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> māñhe 'va.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. 'tto; M. S. 'tthe. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na upa'

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khiṇa°; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti. <sup>16</sup> T. vusita°

<sup>17</sup> Ph. 'cariyan ti (omits car°). <sup>18</sup> T. 'mutto.

## L.

1. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave asati indriyasamvaravipannassa<sup>1</sup> hatupanisam<sup>2</sup> hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādlhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>3</sup> pi na pāripūrim<sup>4</sup> gacchati, taco pi na pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, saro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam<sup>7</sup> hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam<sup>8</sup> hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>9</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, saro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa<sup>10</sup> upanisasampannam<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam<sup>13</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "vipp" throughout; M, mostly; T. only once.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. hatū" nearly always.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭikā; S. papp" throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pari" throughout; T. only once.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. add silam. <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. upanissaya<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ph. upanissa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. papp"

<sup>10</sup> S. inserts pe. <sup>11</sup> M. adds silam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ñāṇa"

LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Śāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Śāriputtena saddhīm sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Śāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Śāriputta bhikkhu assutañ<sup>2</sup> c'eva dhammaṃ supāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā<sup>3</sup> samphutṭha-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññatāñ ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto<sup>4</sup>, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandañ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Śāriputta<sup>5</sup> supāhi, sādhu-kaṃ manasikarohi, bhasissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Śāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Śāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyaṇupāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>7</sup> manasānupekkhati; yasmim āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā<sup>8</sup> āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti<sup>9</sup>, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati<sup>9</sup> paripaṇhāti<sup>9</sup> 'idaṃ'<sup>10</sup> bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te<sup>11</sup> āyasmanto<sup>12</sup> avivaṇṇā c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti<sup>13</sup>, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā<sup>14</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sārā°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asu°    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> cetaso.  
<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahusuto.    <sup>5</sup> S. inserts dhammaṃ.  
<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert so before yatha°    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vicarati.  
<sup>8</sup> Ph. bahusutā.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. has the plural.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idha.  
<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. te tassa.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °mato; omitted by S.  
<sup>13</sup> M. uttānikkar°    <sup>14</sup> S. adds nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ<sup>1</sup> c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe<sup>2</sup> cetasā<sup>3</sup> samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ<sup>4</sup> c'idaṃ<sup>4</sup> āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ<sup>5</sup> chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ<sup>6</sup> āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema<sup>7</sup>.

5. Āyasmā<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> Ānando<sup>10</sup> dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ pathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>11</sup> manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmaṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgātāgamaṃ dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṇṇaṃ c'eva vivaraṇti, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti, anekavilīhesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti ti.

## LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ<sup>13</sup> kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>14</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. asu° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso.

<sup>4</sup> T. °tam idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vādema.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. so āy° <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> T. continues: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °carati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Jāṇussoṇi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe° viti° <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. sārā°

2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā<sup>1</sup> kim pariyosānā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhīṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> paṭhavibhinivesā<sup>3</sup> issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Brāhmaṇā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosāna' ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā' ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisādhippāyā alaṅkārupavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā<sup>4</sup> issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhippāyā gahaññūpavicārā<sup>5</sup> sathādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā' ti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā silādhiṭṭhānā akiñcānābhinivesā<sup>6</sup> nibbānapariyosānā' ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ<sup>7</sup> bho<sup>7</sup> Gotama<sup>7</sup>, khattiyānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ ca, brāhmaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . gahapatikānam<sup>9</sup> pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthinam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vinivesā throughout. <sup>2</sup> Ph. phal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. 'vibhi'; S. 'vi abhi'; T. M<sub>6</sub> paṭhavivivesā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭhavivivesā. <sup>4</sup> all MSS. except S. hare asapatī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gahan<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. S. akiñcana; Ph. akiñcā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. gahapatinam.

jānāti . . . samanānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṇ ca upavicāraṇ ca adhiṭṭhānaṇ ca abhinivesaṇ ca pariyoṣānaṇ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṇno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-taṃ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>4</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāṇānaṃ<sup>6</sup> padajātāni<sup>7</sup>, sabbāni<sup>3</sup> tāni<sup>3</sup> hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati<sup>7</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>4</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgarassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭāniṇṇā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. sārā; omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> S. inserts yo.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M. padānaṃ jātāni.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. add yad idaṃ mahantaṭṭhena (S. 'attattha).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako<sup>2</sup> babbajam<sup>3</sup> layitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti midhunāti<sup>4</sup> nicchedeti<sup>5</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā<sup>8</sup> vaṇṭacchinnāya<sup>9</sup> yāni kānīci ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni<sup>10</sup>, sabbāni<sup>11</sup> tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno<sup>13</sup>, sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa anuyuttā<sup>14</sup> bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpanam pabbhā, sabbā tā candassa<sup>16</sup> pabbhāya kalam<sup>17</sup> nāgghanti<sup>18</sup> soḷasim, candappabbhā<sup>19</sup> tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>20</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko<sup>21</sup>. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>22</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ<sup>23</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>24</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. pha; omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. °jam l°; M<sub>7</sub> jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °jā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>5</sup> M. nicchāreti; Ph. °cchoreti; M<sub>7</sub> °cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoṭeti); M<sub>6</sub> nipphoṭeti; T. niccoṭeti; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) nicchedeti ti bāhāya vā rukkhe vā paharati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add appamādo eko dhammo.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °piṇḍassa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>10</sup> S. vaṇṭo°; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> S. khuddaka°; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> khudd° <sup>14</sup> Ph. °yantā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> candimāya; M<sub>7</sub> candimā. <sup>16</sup> S. kallam.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. n'aggh° <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> candi°

<sup>19</sup> S. inserts yo.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. °ko ti. <sup>21</sup> T. does not repeat this locution.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.



## LIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati (Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>1</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>2</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti<sup>3</sup>, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad aho si ‘mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā<sup>4</sup> cīvarapinda-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ’ ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad aho si ‘ayaṃ kho āyasma Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>5</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>2</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma’ ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten’ upasaṅkamissaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ ‘pakkamatū bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā āvāsā, alau te idha vāsenā’ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññāma<sup>5</sup> āvāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> agamāsi. Tatra<sup>7</sup> pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>8</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vitud° *throughout*.    <sup>2</sup> T. also vitud°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saṇṭhahanti *throughout*.    <sup>4</sup> T. parāpa°

<sup>5</sup> T. vitūdeti.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. aññāvāsaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. aññatra.    <sup>8</sup> T. vitūdeti.

canti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhiṭṭā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vacāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vacāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imambhā pi āvāsā, alaṇ te idha vāseṇā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Dhammiko taṃhā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatra pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī<sup>1</sup> vihiṃsati<sup>2</sup> vitudati roseti vacāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā<sup>3</sup> paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vacāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhiṭṭā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>4</sup>, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vacāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vacāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || roseti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vihesati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after akko: rosiya<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'rehi.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || yaṃ nūna.

riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna maññaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahoṣi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahaṃ nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahoṣi 'yaṃ nūna haṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo<sup>1</sup> pabbato<sup>2</sup>, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'haṃda kuto nu tvam brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yaṃ tam tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito maṃ eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vānijaṃ tiradassim sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti<sup>3</sup>. Te<sup>4</sup> atiradakkhiṇiṃ<sup>5</sup> nāvāya tiradassim sakunaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat'<sup>6</sup> eva<sup>6</sup> puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tiraṃ passati, tathā gatako<sup>7</sup> 'va' hoti. Sace pana so samantā tiraṃ na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yaṃ tam tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito maṃ' eva santike<sup>9</sup> āgacchasi.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °te. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °te. <sup>3</sup> T. °gāyanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *add* hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °dassiyā; S. °dassaniyā (v. l. °dakkhiṇiṃ).

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. gacchati. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. gato. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kaṃ.

6. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatittho<sup>1</sup> nāma nigrodharāja ahosi pañcasākho sīta-  
 cchāyo manoramo<sup>2</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa  
 Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhīniveso  
 ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantanakanam<sup>3</sup>. Suppatitthassa  
 kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva<sup>4</sup>  
 mahantāni phalāni ahesum. Seyyathā pi nāma āḷhakathā-  
 likā<sup>5</sup>, evaṃ assa sādūni phalāni ahesum, seyyathā pi nāma  
 khuddaṃ madhū<sup>6</sup> anilakaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana  
 brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekam khandhaṃ rāja  
 paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgarena, ekam khandham bala-  
 kāyo paribhuñjati, ekam khandham negamañānapadā<sup>8</sup> pari-  
 bhuñjanti, ekam khandham samānabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti,  
 ekam khandham migapakkhiyo<sup>9</sup> paribhuñjanti. Suppatit-  
 thassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na  
 koci phalāni rakkhati<sup>10</sup>. Na ca sudam<sup>11</sup> aññamaññas-  
 sa<sup>12</sup> phalāni hīmsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika  
 aññataro puriso Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yavadat-  
 thaṃ phalāni bhakkhivā<sup>13</sup> sakkham bhañjitvā<sup>14</sup> pakkāmi.  
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitthe<sup>15</sup> nigrodharāje<sup>16</sup>  
 addivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho  
 abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva<sup>17</sup> pāpo<sup>18</sup> manusso yatra hi nama  
 Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yavadattham phalāni bhak-  
 khivā sakkham bhañjitvā<sup>14</sup> pakkamissati, yaṃ nuna Sup-  
 patittho nigrodharājā āyatim phalam na dadeyyā' ti.  
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatittho nigrodharājā  
 āyatim phalam nādāsi<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

<sup>1</sup> M. Supa° throughout.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °rammo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlaka°; Ph. °kani.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. alha°

<sup>6</sup> M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anelakaṃ; M. (Com.) anilaṃ ti niddosaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °kkhino; S. °kkhīniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

<sup>10</sup> T. pakkhati.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. puua.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññassa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pakkhivā.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. bhañjitva.    <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °titthassa.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. °rājassa.    <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. yāvata.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. pāpa°    <sup>19</sup> Ph. S. na ad°

rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagge mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatitṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi<sup>1</sup>, yathā bhusā<sup>2</sup> vātavutṭhi<sup>3</sup> āgantvā Suppatitṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pātesi<sup>4</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>5</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivattā devatā dukkhī dummaṇā assumukhi rudamānā<sup>6</sup> ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivattā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivattaṃ devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummaṇā assumukhi rudamānā<sup>6</sup> ekamantaṃ tṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkha-dhamme tṭhitāya<sup>8</sup> bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkho<sup>9</sup> rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva<sup>10</sup> devate rukkhasa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacaṃ tacattṭhikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena<sup>11</sup> devatāya<sup>12</sup> anattamanatā vā anabhinandi<sup>13</sup> vā karaṇīyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti. 'Atṭhitāya eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme<sup>14</sup> bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme<sup>14</sup> tṭṭheyyāsi, siyā pi<sup>15</sup> te bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. Thassā<sup>16</sup> aham

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'khāresi; M<sub>6</sub> iddhiyābh<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhusā *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> T. vāta-utṭhi; M<sub>6</sub> vātavu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). <sup>5</sup> T. 'lañ c'ak<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. *continues*: etā Supp<sup>o</sup> nigrodha<sup>o</sup> adhi<sup>o</sup> devatā etad ahoṣi. Tathā *and so on*.

<sup>7</sup> T. papātesi; M<sub>7</sub> pāpatehi *and* otesī; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'tā. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. idha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. te. <sup>12</sup> T. 'tā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'raddhi (*also* v. l. *in* S.); M<sub>7</sub> 'rati. <sup>14</sup> T. 'dhammo.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S. <sup>16</sup> S. tṭṭheyyā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> *is spoiled*.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanaṇi yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānaṃ indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi<sup>1</sup>, yathā bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā Suppatitṭham nigrodharājaṇi us-sāpesi, sacchavini<sup>2</sup> mūlāni ahesuṇ. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṇ<sup>3</sup> samaṇadhamme<sup>4</sup> tṭitaṇ jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyūṃ<sup>5</sup> sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana<sup>6</sup> bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme<sup>7</sup> tṭito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇantaṃ na paṭibhaṇati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samaṇadhamme tṭito hoti' ti. 'Atṭhi-taṃ<sup>8</sup> yeva kho maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesuṇ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvā-sehi' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tittlakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṇ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṇi desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṇi desentassa cittāni<sup>9</sup> na pasādesuṇ<sup>10</sup>, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>11</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṇi desentassa cittāni pasādesuṇ, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṇi lokaṇi upapajjimsu<sup>12</sup>. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho<sup>13</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . Aranemi<sup>15</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālako<sup>16</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipalo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. 'okhāri; Ph. khari.

<sup>2</sup> T. sacca°; M. sañcha°; Ph. pañcavidhāni. <sup>3</sup> Ph. tvaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> T. asa° <sup>5</sup> all MSS. exc. M. hare 'jesuṇ. <sup>6</sup> M. nu kho.

<sup>7</sup> T. °dhammo. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °tā. <sup>9</sup> T. cittaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padosesuṇ; M<sub>7</sub> padasesuṇ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>12</sup> T. Mugha°; M<sub>7</sub>. S. Muga°

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>14</sup> T. Araṇ°

<sup>15</sup> Ph. Kudā°; M. Kuṭā° <sup>16</sup> S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatthāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakanam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesuṃ<sup>2</sup>, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>3</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>4</sup>. Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre<sup>5</sup> titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>6</sup> paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

8. Yo kho<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre<sup>9</sup> titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>10</sup> paduṭṭhacitto<sup>11</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ<sup>12</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto<sup>13</sup> akkosati paribhasati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati<sup>14</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brahmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ<sup>15</sup> khantiṃ<sup>16</sup> vadāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

9. Na no<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evaṃ hi<sup>18</sup> te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padosesuṃ; M<sub>7</sub> padasesuṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>3</sup> S. °ro.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāvaka°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pasā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> duṭṭha°

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M<sub>6</sub> omits also Yo of the following clause. <sup>9</sup> Ph. pasāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °pam. <sup>11</sup> S. °tam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ño; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M<sub>7</sub> avi.

<sup>13</sup> M: kho; omitted by Ph.





Dhammikavaggo pañcama<sup>1</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Nāgamigasālā<sup>2</sup> iṇaṃ Cunda<sup>3</sup> dve 'va<sup>4</sup> sandiṭṭhikam<sup>5</sup>  
 Khema indriya<sup>6</sup> Ānanda<sup>7</sup> khattiya<sup>6</sup> appamādena<sup>8</sup> Dham-  
 miko ti<sup>9</sup>.

## DUTIYA-PAÑṆĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evam<sup>10</sup> me sutaṃ. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇa Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka ārad-dhaviriya viharanti, aham tesaṃ aṇṇataro, atha ca pana me na<sup>11</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti<sup>12</sup> kho pana me kule bhoga, sakka bhoga<sup>13</sup> ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnaṃham sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hīnāyavattitvā<sup>14</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitaṅkam aṇṇāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammāñjitaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāñjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe<sup>16</sup> paturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā pañṇatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. Vaggo p<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Paṭhamapañṇāsavaggass' uddānam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. *add* paṭhamo pañṇāsako.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'sānā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'sālāya. <sup>3</sup> S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.

<sup>4</sup> *only in S.* <sup>5</sup> M. 'kā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yadicchakam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. 'yā. <sup>7</sup> T. 'daṃ. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'de.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. *add* Paṭhamapañṇāsako (S. 'ko nitṭhito).

<sup>10</sup> *not in S.* <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *put na before* ās<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. 'vijjant' eva; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'vijjanto.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'ge. <sup>14</sup> T. hīnāya va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. samī<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.

'nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āraḍḍhaviṛiyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam<sup>1</sup> aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti<sup>2</sup> kho pana me kule bhogā, sakka bhogā<sup>3</sup> ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatitvā<sup>4</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kim maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvam pubbe āgārikabhūto<sup>5</sup> vīṇāya tantissare' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kim maññasi Soṇa, yadā<sup>6</sup> te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravati<sup>7</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>8</sup> vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kim maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithila honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravati<sup>9</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>8</sup> vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na<sup>10</sup> atisithila<sup>10</sup> same<sup>11</sup> gūṇe paṭiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravati<sup>12</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>13</sup> vā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāraḍḍhaviṛiyam<sup>14</sup> uddhaccaya samvattati, atihnaviriyam<sup>15</sup> kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvam Soṇa viriyasamatam<sup>16</sup> adhiṭṭhaha<sup>17</sup> indriyānaṃ ca samatam paṭivijja<sup>18</sup> tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhu' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sono Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇam iminā ovadena ovaditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sītavana antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

<sup>1</sup> T. etesaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'te. <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. 'ge.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'vattetvā; T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vā

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> āgāriya

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'ññam; M<sub>6</sub> 'mñā. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'ti.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. nāti

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M. sama<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'mñam. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, S. accāraḍḍham vā

<sup>15</sup> T. S. atilinaṃ vā <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. 'samatham.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhahi.

<sup>18</sup> T. 'vijja; M. 'viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasa-  
matam<sup>1</sup> adhiṭṭhahi<sup>2</sup> indriyānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi  
tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko  
vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'  
eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā ana-  
gāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyo-  
sānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upa-  
sampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ  
karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi. Aññatara  
ca panāyasmā<sup>4</sup> Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato  
Soṇassa arahattappattassa<sup>5</sup> etad ahosi 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena  
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato  
santike aññaṃ vyākareyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna  
kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṇ<sup>6</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā  
katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabha-  
vasaññojano<sup>7</sup> sammadaññā vimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhi-  
mutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto<sup>8</sup> hoti, pavivekādhimutto  
hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti,  
upādānakkhayādhimutto<sup>9</sup> hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ  
assa 'kevalaṃ saddhāmatṭakaṃ nūna ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> āyasmā nis-  
sāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti<sup>11</sup>. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhante  
evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitava  
katakaraṇīyo<sup>13</sup> karaṇiyaṃ<sup>14</sup> attano asamanupassanto ka-  
tassa vā paticayaṃ<sup>15</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkham-  
mādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā nekkhamma-  
dhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhamma-  
dhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. continues: paṭivijjhi and so on.

<sup>2</sup> S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M, 'tṭhāhi. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. indriyasamataṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. pana āy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'ttaṃ pattassa. <sup>6</sup> M. 'hā.

<sup>7</sup> T. parikkhinābhava<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> parikkhinasaṃyojano.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. nekkhamā<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> T. upādānakkhaya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> hoti. <sup>12</sup> Ph. taṃ.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. katakar<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno<sup>1</sup> pavivekādhimutto' ti<sup>2</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo<sup>3</sup> karaṇiyam<sup>4</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>5</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti<sup>2</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo<sup>3</sup> karaṇiyam<sup>4</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>5</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā<sup>6</sup> avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .<sup>7</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhūsā<sup>8</sup> ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā<sup>9</sup> rūpā cakkhussa āpātham<sup>10</sup> āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam<sup>11</sup> ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tthitaṃ aneñjappattaṃ<sup>12</sup>, vayan' c'assānu-

<sup>1</sup> S. nikkā°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. katakar°    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paṭi°

<sup>6</sup> T. continues after °sattā: upadanakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vīññeyyā° throughout.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. ābādham.

<sup>11</sup> S. amissa° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> amissī°; T. amissī° and amissī°; M<sub>6</sub> amisi° and amissa°; M. Ph. amissī° throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° throughout.

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayaṃ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro<sup>2</sup> ekaghano<sup>3</sup>, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ<sup>4</sup> saṃkampeyya<sup>4</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>5</sup> na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>7</sup> vātavuṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva<sup>8</sup> naṃ<sup>1</sup> saṃkampeyya<sup>9</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>10</sup> na sampavedheyya: evaṃ eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti<sup>11</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayaṃ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa<sup>12</sup> āpāthaṃ āgacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayaṃ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam<sup>14</sup> adhimuttassa pavivekaṃ ca cetaso avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asaṃmohaṃ ca cetaso disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ<sup>15</sup> vimuccati. Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno katassa paticayo natthi karaṇiyaṃ na vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. asuriso.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ekaggh<sup>h</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. saṅgameyya.

<sup>5</sup> T. saṃkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. āneja<sup>o</sup>; Ph. aneja<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> T. nev' assa.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. saṅkameyya.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

<sup>11</sup> T. gacchanti.    <sup>12</sup> M. manaso; Ph. °sā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vimuttaṃ.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,  
 evaṃ rūpā rasā<sup>1</sup> saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā  
 itthā dhammā anitthā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,  
 tthitam cittam vippamuttam<sup>2</sup>, vayan c'assānupassatī ti.

## LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno<sup>3</sup> ābā-  
 dhiko<sup>4</sup> hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā  
 Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā  
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
 nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca  
 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno,  
 sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upa-  
 sāṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyī<sup>5</sup> ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā  
 tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>6</sup> paṭi-  
 sallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā<sup>6</sup> Phagguno ten' upasāṅkami.  
 Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato<sup>7</sup> va  
 āgacchantam, disvā<sup>7</sup> mañcake samañco<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho  
 Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'alaṃ Phag-  
 guna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samañco<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>. Sant' imāni āsa-  
 nāni pure<sup>9</sup> paññattāni, tatthāhaṃ nisidissāmi<sup>10</sup> ti. Nisīdi  
 Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasma-  
 ntam Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamani-  
 yaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci dukkhā<sup>10</sup> vedanā paṭikkamanti  
 no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosūnaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo<sup>11</sup>  
 ti? 'Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me  
 dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo-  
 sūnaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante  
 balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ<sup>12</sup> abhimat-  
 theyya<sup>13</sup>, evam eva kho me<sup>14</sup> bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

<sup>1</sup> M. *puts* rasā after gaudhā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. Phe<sup>o</sup>; S. Phagguno throughout; T. Phagguno and Phagguno; M. Phagguno nearly always.

<sup>4</sup> M. paṇḍito. <sup>5</sup> M. °ye. <sup>6</sup> M. yena āy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M. S. disvāna; M. °nā. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. samadhosī.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. parehi. <sup>10</sup> Ph. dukkhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> all MSS. exc. S. *add* ti. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. muddhani.

<sup>13</sup> S. °mattheyya; T. M. °mattheyya. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> hananti<sup>2</sup>; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso dāhena varattakkhandena<sup>4</sup> sise<sup>5</sup> sisaveṭhanam<sup>6</sup> dadeyya, evam eva kho me<sup>7</sup> bhante<sup>8</sup> adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>9</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena<sup>8</sup> govikantanena<sup>9</sup> kucchiṃ<sup>10</sup> parikanteyya, evam eva kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ<sup>10</sup> parikantanti<sup>11</sup>; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na<sup>12</sup> yāpaniyaṃ<sup>12</sup>, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto<sup>13</sup> purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ<sup>14</sup> paritāpeyyuṃ<sup>15</sup>, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto<sup>16</sup> kāyasmiṃ<sup>17</sup> dāho; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagava āyasmantaṃ Phagguṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. muddhani. <sup>2</sup> M. uhan<sup>o</sup>; S. oh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. upānanti.

<sup>3</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhaṇena.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. °vedhanam; Ph. °cchedam; M<sub>7</sub> °vesanam.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>8</sup> Ph. tikkhaṇena.

<sup>9</sup> M. (also perhaps M<sub>7</sub>) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M<sub>6</sub> gopacikantanena. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kucchiyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. parikk<sup>o</sup>; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> T. °te. <sup>14</sup> M. sukkhāpeyya; Ph. pakkhipeyya.

<sup>15</sup> S. sampari<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M. Ph. <sup>16</sup> S. °ttā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassā Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimpā' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda<sup>1</sup> Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na<sup>2</sup> vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>. Kātame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> dassanāya. Tassa<sup>2</sup> Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti<sup>8</sup>. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>10</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api cā kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ānanda *alone*; Ph. kim Ān<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *add* hoti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> atthupa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. "tassa. <sup>8</sup> S. "sesi.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.



bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>1</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na<sup>2</sup> pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>3</sup> manasānupekkhati<sup>4</sup>. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa<sup>7</sup> Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti<sup>8</sup> ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>10</sup> upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup>. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>13</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>15</sup> hoti, anut-

<sup>1</sup> M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after °sāvakaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °cāreti (sic). <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. manasā anu°

<sup>5</sup> T. atthūpapa°; M, atthupari° <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.; T. adhi°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, then have pe||ādikalyāṇaṃ and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits only ca. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> adhi°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisamkhave cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva' kho labhati Tathā-gataṃ dassanāya, na<sup>2</sup> pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā<sup>3</sup> anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>4</sup> manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā<sup>5</sup> anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisamkhave cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>6</sup>.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavaṇe kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>7</sup> ti.

## LVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti<sup>8</sup> paññattā, nilābhijāti paññattā, lohitaabhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhika sūkarika<sup>9</sup> sākunika māgavikā<sup>10</sup> luddā macchaghātaka corā<sup>11</sup> coragghātakā bandhanāgarikā ye vā paṇ'āññe<sup>12</sup> pi keci kurūrakamantā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nilābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū<sup>13</sup> kaṇḍakavuttikā<sup>14</sup> ye vā paṇ'āññe<sup>15</sup> pi keci<sup>16</sup> kammavādā kiriyavādā<sup>17</sup>. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitaabhijāti paññattā: nigapṭhā ekasā-

<sup>1</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. nā; Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after "sāvakam."

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after cetasa: pe, then anuvitakkayato and so on. <sup>4</sup> Ph. "carati." <sup>5</sup> M. cetasānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. T. atthū<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> atthupari<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. atthū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. taṇhā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> nābhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S. so<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. "gā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. aññā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kaṇṭa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. S. kaṇhādhimuttikā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> <sup>15</sup> Ph. kriya<sup>o</sup>

ṭakā<sup>1</sup>. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihi odātavasanā acelakasāvaka. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti<sup>2</sup> paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo<sup>3</sup>. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso<sup>4</sup> Saṅkicco<sup>5</sup>, Makkhali<sup>6</sup> Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā<sup>7</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kiṃ<sup>8</sup> pan' Ānanda<sup>9</sup> Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhanujanāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako<sup>10</sup> anālīko<sup>11</sup>, tassa akāmakassa<sup>12</sup> bilam olaggeyyum<sup>13</sup> 'idam te ambho purisa maṃsaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> khāditaḍḍam mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭṭhāyā etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññuna akusalena. Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā<sup>14</sup> c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>16</sup> samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati<sup>17</sup>, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco

<sup>1</sup> T. 'sāvaka. <sup>2</sup> T. suttā°

<sup>3</sup> T. ājiviniyo; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ājivakā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Saṅkiccho; Ph. adds Kicco.

<sup>6</sup> S. Makkali. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pana Ān° <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. asako.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anālhiyo; M<sub>6</sub> anālhi; S. anaddhiyo.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> akāmassa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> olokeyyum; S. olabheyyum; M<sub>6</sub> okeyyum.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. katam' Ān°

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. idh' Ān° <sup>16</sup> T. sukkā°

<sup>17</sup> T. has katham c'An°, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbanam abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapanabhojane kasiravuttike<sup>1</sup>, yatttha kasirena ghasacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādhō<sup>2</sup> kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato<sup>3</sup> vā, na<sup>4</sup> labhī amassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālagandhaviḷeḷpanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati, vacāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritva, vacāya duccaritam caritva, manasa duccaritam caritvā kayassa bheda parammaranā apayam duggatiṃ vinipatam nirayam upapajjati<sup>6</sup>. Evam kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati, vacāya sucaritam carati, manasā sucaritam carati. So kāyena sucaritam caritvā, vacāya sucaritam caritvā, manasa sucaritam caritva kayassa bheda parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>6</sup>. Evam kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>8</sup> samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbanam abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . so ca<sup>10</sup> hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddasiko

<sup>1</sup> T. idha pan' An<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S. kasirattike.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bahvā<sup>o</sup>; M. bahā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> chano; M. Ph. opādo.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'ko.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. 'ko.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>7</sub> omits pe the second time, also so ca.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu<sup>2</sup> satipatṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhaṃ abhijātiyo<sup>4</sup> samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uce kule paccājāto hoti khatṭiyamahāsūlakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsūlakule vā gahapati-mahāsūlakule vā adḍhe<sup>5</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate<sup>6</sup> pahūtavittūpakaraṇe<sup>7</sup> pahūtdhanadhaññe<sup>8</sup>. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa<sup>9</sup> yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uce kule paccājāto hoti khatṭiyamahāsūlakule vā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. anā°    <sup>2</sup> T. catu.

<sup>3</sup> S. sū°; Ph. patitṭh°; T. supavitṭhita°    <sup>4</sup> Ph. °ko.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. adḍhe.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. bahujāta°    <sup>7</sup> Ph. bahuta°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vatthussa.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh<sup>1</sup>: Ānanda ekacco<sup>2</sup> ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā adḍhe<sup>3</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātārūparajate<sup>4</sup> pahūtavittupakaraṇe<sup>5</sup> pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññe<sup>5</sup>. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsāḍiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī amassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapaḍiṭṭheyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto<sup>7</sup> satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhiyāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhiyāyati.

Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

### LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>8</sup> pahuneyyo<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, te saṃvarena pahinā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya<sup>10</sup> pahinā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsanā pahātabbā, te adhi-vāsanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, ye saṃvarena pahinā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyū<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. idha paṇ'. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add puggalo.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. addhe. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bahujāta<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> Ph. bahuta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. anā<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S. sū<sup>o</sup>; Ph. suppatitṭha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> suppatitṭhita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> add hoti; M<sub>7</sub> omits pah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>12</sup> Ph. upapajj<sup>o</sup>

āsavā vighātaparilāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa<sup>1</sup> te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya° . . . ghānindriya° . . . jivhindriya° . . . kāyindriya° . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-samvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yaṃ<sup>2</sup> hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātābbā, ye samvarena palīna honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsava paṭisevanā pahātābbā, ye paṭisevanāya palīnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso civarāṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopinapaṭicchādanattham<sup>5</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso pīṇapātāṃ paṭisevati<sup>6</sup> neva dāyaṃ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariya-nuggahāya ṭīti purāṇāṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yatrā<sup>7</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca<sup>8</sup> ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanāṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanaṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭisaṅkhāmi mattham<sup>9</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparakkharāṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānaṃ veyyabadhikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya avyāpajjhāparamataya<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> (Com.) = evaṃ assa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *omit this phrase*.

<sup>3</sup> T. ye 'va; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ye ca; M<sub>8</sub> yena.

<sup>4</sup> M. "sarissabba"; Ph. "sarissapa" <sup>5</sup> M. *adds* ti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. "sevāmi throughout"; M<sub>6</sub> "sevāmi only once."

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yatrā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. utuparissa; M. Ph. °dana.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. "sallāpā"; M. *adds* ti. <sup>10</sup> Ph. °byā°

<sup>11</sup> T. abbhya; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> *add* ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāparilāhā, paṭisevato<sup>1</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adbhivāsānā pahātabbā, ye adbhivāsānāya pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasa-vātātapasirīṃsapasamphassānū<sup>2</sup> duruttānaṃ durāgātānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannaṃ saririkaṇaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāpaharānaṃ adbhivāsakajātiko<sup>3</sup> hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anabhivāsayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāparilāhā, adbhivāsayato<sup>4</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adbhivāsānā pahātabbā, ye adbhivāsānāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam<sup>5</sup> batthim parivajjeti, caṇḍam<sup>6</sup> assam parivajjeti, caṇḍam<sup>7</sup> goṇam parivajjeti, caṇḍam<sup>8</sup> kukkuram parivajjeti, ahim khāpum<sup>9</sup> kaṇṭakattāhānam<sup>10</sup> sobbham papātam<sup>11</sup> candanikam<sup>12</sup> oligallam<sup>13</sup>, yathārupe anāsane nisinnam yathārupe agocare carantaṃ yathārupe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī<sup>14</sup> pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyum<sup>15</sup>, so taṃ eva<sup>16</sup> anāsanam taṃ ca agocaram te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāparilāhā, parivajjayato<sup>15</sup> evaṃsa<sup>16</sup> te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tam paṭi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. "sarisaṅkha"; Ph. "sarisaṅka"

<sup>3</sup> M. "yo"; T. "jāti."      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tam adhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. caṇḍa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. caṇḍa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> omits caṇḍam go<sup>o</sup> pari.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khānum; M<sub>8</sub> ahi nu khānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. khaṇḍa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> "thānam"; T. khaṇṭhakadhānam; M<sub>6</sub> kaṇṭakadhānam; M<sub>7</sub> kaṇṭakadhānam.

<sup>9</sup> T. papātānaṃ; S. pahātam.      <sup>10</sup> T. candanānika.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. oḷ<sup>o</sup>      <sup>12</sup> Ph. "riyam."      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> okka<sup>o</sup>; T. ottapp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. taṃ ca.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. tam vajj<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> vajj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ev'assa.



Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti<sup>1</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam vyāpā-davitakkam . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti<sup>4</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato<sup>5</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti<sup>6</sup>, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhāveti<sup>7</sup>, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhāveti<sup>8</sup> vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato<sup>10</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>11</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalika-raṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. byanti°; M. Ph. byantiṃ°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, S.      <sup>4</sup> S. byanti; M. byantiṃ°

<sup>5</sup> M. tam vino°      <sup>6</sup> S. inserts pe.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have upekkhā°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> ossa°

<sup>10</sup> M. tam bhāv°; M<sub>6</sub> omits all from bhāv° to pari°

<sup>11</sup> T. adds hoti.

## LIX.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāḍike<sup>2</sup> viharati Giṇjakāvasatthe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānam diyati ti? 'Diyati me bhante kule dānam taṃ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū āraṇṇakā<sup>3</sup> piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto<sup>4</sup> vā arahattamaggam<sup>5</sup> vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānam diyati' ti.

3. Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandanam<sup>6</sup> paṇḍubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātārūparajataṃ sādhiyantena<sup>7</sup> ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam<sup>5</sup> samāpannā<sup>8</sup> ti. Āraṇṇako<sup>9</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnalo<sup>10</sup> capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati<sup>11</sup> asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākāṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Āraṇṇako<sup>12</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo<sup>13</sup> acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsāṃso. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsāṃso. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Nāḍike.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M, ar°

<sup>4</sup> S. °tā.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arahamaggam.    <sup>6</sup> T. Kāsikan can°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. disāyantena.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. sam°    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> ar°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °lo; T. M<sub>7</sub> unnalo.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. °sati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ar°    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> °lo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Nemantaniko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Gahapatiṭṭhara-dharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo<sup>4</sup> capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asanāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gahapatiṭṭhara-dharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo<sup>5</sup> acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Līgha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasādisati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāna sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjissati<sup>7</sup> ti 'Esāham bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dassāmi' ti.

### LX.

Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambhūta therā bhikkhū pacchabhaddhāṃ piṇḍapāṭa-paṭikkantā maṇḍalamāle sunisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakathāṃ kathenti. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Citto Hatthi-sāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathāṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathāṃ opāpeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>10</sup> āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthi-sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā<sup>11</sup> āyasmā Citto Hatthi-sāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathāṃ kathentānaṃ antarantara

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ni<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'lo; T. unnaḷo.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'lo.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. dānāni; M<sub>6</sub> dānāhi; M<sub>7</sub> dānaṃ ti (*or* ni).

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. dānāni. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* S.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ko *throughout*; T. *continues*: apasādesi. Paṇḍito āy<sup>o</sup>, *as further on*.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M<sub>7</sub> khāy<sup>o</sup>

katham opātesi<sup>1</sup>, kathāpariyosānam<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Citto<sup>3</sup> āga-  
metū' ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa saha-  
yakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahakotthitaṃ etad avocaṃ  
'mā<sup>4</sup> āyasmā Kotthito<sup>5</sup> āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāri-  
puttaṃ apasādesi<sup>6</sup>. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto  
pahoti c'āyasmā<sup>7</sup> Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhū-  
naṃ abhidhammakatham kathetun' ti. Dujjanam<sup>8</sup> kho  
etaṃ<sup>9</sup> āvuso parassa cetopariyāyam ajanantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tava-d-eva soratasorato  
hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yava Satthā-  
raṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sa-  
brahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat' eva Satthārā,  
vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so samsattho  
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>10</sup> rañña  
rājamahāmattēhi tittthiyehi<sup>11</sup> tittthiyasāvakehi<sup>12</sup>, tassa sam-  
satthassa vissatthassa pākāssa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-  
harato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāganuddhamsena<sup>13</sup>  
cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattati<sup>14</sup>. Seyyatha  
pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo damena<sup>15</sup> vā baddho vaje<sup>16</sup> vā  
oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dānāyaṃ goṇo  
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭham otarissati» ti, sammā nu kho  
so<sup>17</sup> āvuso vadamāno vadeyyati<sup>18</sup>? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso,  
tānaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>19</sup> āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so<sup>20</sup> goṇo kiṭṭhādo  
dāmaṃ<sup>21</sup> vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhinditvā<sup>22</sup> puna-d-eva kiṭ-  
ttham otareyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. yāva kathā"

<sup>3</sup> S. adds Hatthi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Mahakotthiko pi.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'eti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasareti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. āyo

<sup>8</sup> T. has after dujjanam: etad avoca mayasmā Citto and  
so on, as before; M<sub>6</sub> dujjanam.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> evam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi.      <sup>11</sup> T. 'yāhi.      <sup>12</sup> T. 'kāhi.

<sup>13</sup> S. 'sitena; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anuddhasetana<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hināya vattati.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. ārame.

<sup>16</sup> T. 'jo.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vadeyyasi ti.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. c'etaṃ.      <sup>20</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. āramam.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. S. add atha.

galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasanta-  
tupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati añña-  
taraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so  
vapakassat'eva Satthāra, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrah-  
macārihi, so samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi  
upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>1</sup> raññā<sup>2</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi  
titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatṭhassa vissatṭhassa pākāssa  
bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti,  
so rāganuddhamkena cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyā-  
vattati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi ...  
pe<sup>4</sup> ... paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi  
'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhū-  
hi<sup>6</sup> ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>3</sup>.  
Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe<sup>8</sup> thullaphusitako devo<sup>9</sup>  
vassanto<sup>10</sup> rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ<sup>11</sup> pātuka-  
reyya, yo<sup>12</sup> nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na<sup>13</sup> dāni<sup>14</sup> amu-  
sim<sup>15</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>8</sup> puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati» ti,  
sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyya ti? 'No h'idaṃ  
āvuso, ṭhānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusim<sup>16</sup> cātum-  
mahāpathe<sup>8</sup> manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikka-  
meyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ<sup>17</sup> pariyādiyeyya<sup>18</sup>, atha  
puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyya' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso  
idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... paṭha-  
mam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi paṭha-  
massa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>6</sup> ... pe<sup>7</sup>  
... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> raññāhi; M<sub>6</sub> rañño.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati; M<sub>7</sub> ya vattati and yāvattati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. °phusitadeva; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °take deve.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °te; T. vessante. <sup>11</sup> T. cikkallaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Ph. so.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> dānā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dān'.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. adds pi.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. amukasmim.

<sup>17</sup> T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. pariyādiyeyyuṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>5</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ taḷakaṃ<sup>6</sup>, tattha thullaphusitako<sup>7</sup> devo<sup>8</sup> vutṭho<sup>9</sup> sippisambukam pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam<sup>10</sup> pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya 'na dāni<sup>11</sup> amusmiṃ<sup>12</sup> taḷake<sup>6</sup> puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakaṭṭhalā<sup>10</sup> vā pātubhavissanti<sup>13</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No hidaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ taḷake<sup>6</sup> manussā vā piveyyum<sup>13</sup> gopasū<sup>14</sup> vā piveyyum<sup>13</sup> vātāpao<sup>15</sup> vā snehagataṃ pariyaḍiyeyya<sup>16</sup>, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakaṭṭhalā<sup>10</sup> pi pātubhaveyyum<sup>17</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>18</sup> . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ<sup>20</sup> paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>21</sup>.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>21</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>21</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇitabhōjanaṃ<sup>22</sup> bhuttaviṃ abhi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dutiyajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati; M<sub>7</sub> 'ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> phulla<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'ke. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> deve.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vassante; T. vassakena. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kath<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. T. dānā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dān<sup>o</sup>; Ph. omits dāni.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. amumhi. <sup>13</sup> T. pipheyyum.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. omits go<sup>o</sup> vā pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. 'pa susākaṃ vā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. paṭiyādiyeyyum. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'yyan.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>22</sup> T. panitaṃ bho<sup>o</sup>

dosikaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhojanaṃ na<sup>2</sup> echādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>3</sup> amuṃ<sup>4</sup> purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanaṃ chādessati»<sup>5</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, thānaṃ<sup>6</sup> h'etaṃ āvuso<sup>2</sup> vijjati, amuṃ h'āvuso<sup>7</sup> purisaṃ paṇitabhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ yāv' assa sā<sup>8</sup> oja<sup>9</sup> kāye thassati, tāva na<sup>10</sup> aññaṃ bhojanaṃ<sup>11</sup> chādessati<sup>12</sup>, yato ca khvassa<sup>13</sup> sā oja antaradhāyissati, attha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanaṃ chādeyyā' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca<sup>2</sup> virāgā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ<sup>15</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>15</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassa' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyāvattati<sup>17</sup>.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> pahānā<sup>18</sup> . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . catutthaṃ<sup>20</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>20</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassa' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyāvattati<sup>17</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivato<sup>21</sup> vigata-ūmiko<sup>22</sup>, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>23</sup> amusmiṃ udakarahade<sup>24</sup> puna-d-eva ūmi<sup>25</sup> patubhavisati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, thānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yā<sup>26</sup> puratthimaya disāya āgaccheyya

<sup>1</sup> M. ābhī°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dosiyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dān'. <sup>4</sup> M. inserts h'āvuso.

<sup>5</sup> M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āvuso l. h'av°; M. Ph. omit h'av°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> sa. <sup>9</sup> T. omja; M<sub>6</sub> oja.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. naṃ. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. chādissati. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv°

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh°

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh°

<sup>21</sup> M. °te; Ph. idāni l. niv°

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ūmikko; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū°; Ph. bhūko.

<sup>23</sup> T. dān'; M<sub>6</sub> dān' asmim; M<sub>7</sub> dāmusmim (sic).

<sup>24</sup> Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

<sup>25</sup> M. bhumi. <sup>26</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. yaṃ; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

bhūsā<sup>1</sup> vātavutthi, sā<sup>2</sup> tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ<sup>3</sup> janeyya<sup>4</sup>, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yā<sup>6</sup> uttarāya<sup>5</sup> disāya<sup>5</sup> āgaccheyya<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . yā<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhūsā<sup>7</sup> vātavutthi, sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyya<sup>7</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> pahānā<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>9</sup> jhānam<sup>9</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā<sup>9</sup> ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam anasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā<sup>7</sup> ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhūhi upāsakeli upāsikāhi<sup>13</sup> raññā<sup>14</sup> rājamahāmattēhi titthiyēhi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa viṣaṭṭhassa<sup>15</sup> pakāṭassa bhassam<sup>16</sup> amuyut-tassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddham-sena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso rāja vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅgimīya senaya addhanamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ vanasandē ekarat-tiṃ<sup>17</sup> vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha<sup>18</sup> hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripanaṇasāṅkhatinavannādasaddena<sup>19</sup> cīrīlikāsaddo<sup>20</sup> antaradhāpeyya<sup>21</sup>, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na<sup>22</sup> dāni<sup>23</sup> amusmim vanasandē puna-d-eva cīrīlikāsaddo<sup>24</sup> pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. bhūsā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmiṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *continues*: na dāni and so on till janeyya *agam*.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsā. <sup>8</sup> omitted by all MSS. ecc. S.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjhāna. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhūhi.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hinaya vattati.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi. <sup>14</sup> S. rañño. <sup>15</sup> T. viṣamsaṭṭhassa.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhattam. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ratti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. tatra.

<sup>19</sup> T. 'tināva'; S. 'vīṇānimāda'; M. Ph. 'saṅkhadindima-saddena. <sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cīrikā; M. Ph. cīrika"

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'yeyya. <sup>22</sup> Ph. *puts* na *before* pātu"

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dāni. <sup>24</sup> M. Ph. cīrika"



so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīrilikā-saddo<sup>1</sup> pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosa-mādhinaṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī' mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>2</sup> raññā<sup>3</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatṭhassa<sup>4</sup> pākaṭassa bhassam<sup>5</sup> anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anudhamseti, so rāgānuddhamseṇa cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>6</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto<sup>7</sup> apareṇa samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>6</sup>. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-taṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocaṃ 'kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasaṃ cetoparicca vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati<sup>6</sup> ti, udāhu devatā etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Cetaso cetoparicca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati<sup>6</sup> ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaman-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cirikā°; M. Ph. cirika°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi.

<sup>3</sup> S. rañño.      <sup>4</sup> T. visamsatṭhassa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bhayam; M<sub>6</sub> bhattam.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vatt°

<sup>7</sup> T. *continues*: lābhi, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ p° hināya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho and so on.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hināya vatt°

taṃ nisidipsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavatto' ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciraṃ sarissati' nekkhammassā' ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko<sup>5</sup> vūpakaṭṭho appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>6</sup>, 'khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattaya' ti abbhaññasi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ aho si ti.

## LXI.

1. Evam<sup>7</sup> me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>9</sup> sannisinnaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'vuttamidaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane'<sup>10</sup> Metteyyapañhe:

Yo<sup>11</sup> ubh'ante<sup>12</sup> viditvāna<sup>13</sup> majjhe mantā na limpati taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti<sup>7</sup>, so 'dha<sup>14</sup> sibbanim<sup>15</sup> accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbanī<sup>16</sup> ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'ya vatto; M. 'vattati; Ph. 'ya vattati.

<sup>2</sup> M. padissati; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> karissati; M<sub>6</sub> karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. <sup>3</sup> M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'jati. <sup>5</sup> S. ekako. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> viharati.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. S. 'māle.

<sup>10</sup> S. par<sup>n</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. twice. <sup>12</sup> Ph. ubho ante.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. viditvā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sibbinim.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sibbini.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>1</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā<sup>2</sup>. Ettāvata<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam pari jānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto<sup>4</sup> pariññeyyam pari jānanto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atitāṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ duttiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>8</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>9</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam pari jānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto<sup>9</sup> pariññeyyam pari jānanto<sup>9</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>10</sup> hoti' ti<sup>7</sup>.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā duttiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>11</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>12</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhu etad avoca 'namam kho āvuso eko anto, rūpam duttiyo anto, viññāṇam majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>14</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho<sup>15</sup> āvuso ajjhakkāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bahirāni āyatanāni duttiyo anto, viññāṇam majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>16</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> sabbini.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'tti; M. Ph. 'nippattiyā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. evaṃ ette<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'netvā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> antaṃ karoti; M. M<sub>7</sub> antakaroti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. sabbini. <sup>9</sup> M. 'netvā; Ph. 'nitvā.

<sup>10</sup> T. antakaro. <sup>11</sup> T. sabbini; M. Ph. sabbini.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. 'jānitvā).

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. sabbini.

<sup>15</sup> T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyaṃ abhiñānāti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo duttiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbani; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhinñeyyaṃ abhiñānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pariñānāti, abhinñeyyaṃ abhiñānanto<sup>2</sup> pariññeyyaṃ pariñānanto<sup>2</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbhe'eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānam<sup>3</sup>. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāma' ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho therā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkamipsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdipsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbhe'eva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbhaṃ Bhagavato ārocesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ' ti? 'Sabbesam vo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pariyaṇena, api ca yaṃ maya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyaṇe<sup>6</sup> Metteyyapañhe:

Yo ubh'ante<sup>7</sup> viditvā<sup>8</sup> majjhe mantā na limpati<sup>9</sup>  
taṃ brūmi mahapuriso ti"<sup>10</sup>, so 'dha"<sup>11</sup> sibbanim<sup>12</sup> ac-  
cagā ti

taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti.  
'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho therā<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. nitvā; Ph. netvā. <sup>3</sup> S. bhānam. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. te.

<sup>5</sup> M. kho. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. parā; M<sub>6</sub> has only na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ubho ante. <sup>8</sup> Ph. viditva. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> lippati.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sibbinim.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> te; omitted by S.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbani<sup>1</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettavata kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pariññānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññānanto<sup>2</sup> pariññeyyaṃ pariññānanto<sup>3</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> antakaro hoti<sup>5</sup> ti.

## LXII.

1. Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma<sup>4</sup> aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe paññatte āsane nisīdi, te<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavasiṃsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā<sup>6</sup> nadiyā<sup>6</sup> gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayāmāno<sup>7</sup>.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso<sup>8</sup> samanāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Evam kho pañ'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamaṃ gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā<sup>10</sup> nadiyā<sup>10</sup> gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi<sup>11</sup> gattāni pubbāpayā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sibbini. <sup>2</sup> M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ukkamma. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dve.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vatinadiyā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sukkhāpayāmāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °sā; T. M<sub>6</sub> sabbacetaso throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. idh' ahaṃ. <sup>10</sup> T. °vatinadiyā. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sim.

māno<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nera-yiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyā-yenā ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup>: Evaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> Ānanda bhikkhu navo<sup>7</sup> bhavissati acira-pabbajito, thero vā<sup>7</sup> pana bālo ayyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena vyākatam tattha dvejjham<sup>8</sup> āpajjis-sati? Nāhaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi<sup>9</sup> samanupassāmi, yo<sup>10</sup> evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso<sup>4</sup> samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakiṃ cāhaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam<sup>11</sup> pi sukkaṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ<sup>13</sup> Devadattam vyākā-siṃ<sup>14</sup> «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggako-tinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> Devadattam vyākāsiṃ<sup>11</sup> «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo<sup>16</sup> sādhipaporiso<sup>17</sup> pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya<sup>18</sup> atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakamo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ sa-mantānuparigacchanta<sup>19</sup> na<sup>20</sup> passeyya tassa purisassa vā-laggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yattha

<sup>1</sup> M. pubbāya<sup>o</sup>; Ph. sukkā<sup>o</sup>; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>2</sup> M. °sā. <sup>3</sup> M. S. °cum. <sup>4</sup> T. M. M. yo.

<sup>5</sup> S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. so; omitted by M.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. dvājham; T. mejjhā. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> T. so. <sup>11</sup> M. T. vāl<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. "koṭinitudā" throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sukkadhammaṃ throughout; T. suttaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. tāhaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>15</sup> M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert taṃ. <sup>16</sup> Ph. gūthā<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>17</sup> S. sādhipo por<sup>o</sup>; Ph. satapor<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S. upagaccheyya. <sup>19</sup> T. M. M. samantā anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. neva.

taṃ<sup>1</sup> gahetvā<sup>2</sup> uddhareyya<sup>3</sup>; evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato<sup>4</sup> Devadattassa vālaggaḥkoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Devadattaṃ vya-kāsaṃ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisin-driyañāṇāni vibhajantassā<sup>6</sup> ti? 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Te-nah' Ānanda supāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānāṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarāhitā, aku-salā dhammā samukkhābhūta, atthi ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> kusalamu-laṃ asamucchinnāṃ<sup>8</sup>, tamhā tassa<sup>9</sup> kusalā kusalaṃ pātu-bhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> puggalo āyatīṃ aparihānadham-mo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāpāhatāni<sup>11</sup> sārādāni<sup>12</sup> sukhasayitāni<sup>13</sup> su-khette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā<sup>14</sup> nikkhittāni; janey-yāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni bijāni vuddhiṃ<sup>15</sup> virūḍhiṃ vepu-laṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānāṇā kusalā<sup>16</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. naṃ.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. gato.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. "yyaṃ.    <sup>4</sup> M. yatha.

<sup>5</sup> M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert taṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'bhajjissāmi; Ph. 'bhajjissāmi.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sam"    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. tamhāssa.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. ahaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'etā; M. Ph. "tapapāhatāni; M<sub>6</sub> avātāna.

<sup>12</sup> T. S. sārā; M<sub>6</sub> sārādānāni.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> sukhayitāni; T. adds tāni.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. bhummiya.

<sup>15</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>16</sup> in M<sub>6</sub> after ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (thā) some pieces of the Atṭhaka-Nipata, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhittadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na sa-mayena M<sub>6</sub> returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa<sup>1</sup> kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa<sup>2</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa<sup>3</sup> kusalā kusalam<sup>4</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo<sup>5</sup> āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha pañhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhamma akusala pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca kvassa<sup>2</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa<sup>3</sup> akusalā<sup>4</sup> akusalam<sup>6</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni<sup>7</sup> sārādāni<sup>8</sup> sukhāsītāni<sup>9</sup> puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhiṃ<sup>10</sup> virulhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho<sup>12</sup> puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca<sup>13</sup> khvassa<sup>2</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa<sup>14</sup> akusalā akusalam<sup>6</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo

*from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).*

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. insert vijjamaṇā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. tamhassa. <sup>4</sup> T. kusalamūla akusalam.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'lam. <sup>6</sup> S. kusalā kusalam. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni.

<sup>8</sup> S. sārā. <sup>9</sup> Ph. sukhayitani. <sup>10</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. purisapuggo. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M. <sup>14</sup> T. tamhassa.





'sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalaṇaṃ apare<sup>1</sup> pi tayo puggalā sappatibhāgā paññāpetun' ti? 'Sakk' Ānanda' ti. Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> avoca: —

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānāṇaṃ kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa<sup>3</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> Ānanda aṅgārāni<sup>6</sup> ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>7</sup> puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni<sup>8</sup> vuddhiṃ<sup>9</sup> virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti<sup>10</sup>' ti. 'Evaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhante<sup>10</sup>'. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>11</sup> pan' Ānanda sāyanhasamayam<sup>11</sup> suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antarahāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>12</sup> pan' Ānanda abhidose<sup>13</sup> adḍharattaṃ bhatakalāsamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānāṇaṃ kusalā pi dhammā akusalā<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> dhammā<sup>14</sup>' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā<sup>14</sup> dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa<sup>3</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi<sup>15</sup> sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā cetō paricca vidito hoti<sup>16</sup>. Evaṃ pi kho<sup>15</sup> Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> M, has a[pare], then it continues: dhamma antarahita, as below. <sup>2</sup> S. inserts etad. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> Ph. āgārāni. <sup>6</sup> S. sañj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. āgārāni. <sup>8</sup> S. vuddhiṃ. <sup>9</sup> Ph. 'ssati.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ye. <sup>12</sup> M, ca.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. 'dosam; S. 'dosa; M. M, 'do. <sup>14</sup> M, akusalā.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa<sup>1</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbenā sabbaṃ samugghātam gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā<sup>2</sup> pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>3</sup> sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ<sup>4</sup> virūhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiya<sup>5</sup> pac-cūsasamayam<sup>6</sup> suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose<sup>7</sup> majjhan-tike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto<sup>8</sup>' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa<sup>1</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbenā sabbaṃ samugghātam gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa. <sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. *this simile is missing*

<sup>3</sup> S. sañj. <sup>4</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ratti; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °ye; M<sub>7</sub> °ya

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °dosa; S. °doso; M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °do.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °bhūto hoti.

paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha pañāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjā-mānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaakoṭṭittuddanamatto<sup>1</sup> pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato<sup>2</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhammo parinibbāyissati' ti. Seyyatha pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sitāni nibbutāni sukkhe<sup>4</sup> tinapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ<sup>5</sup> virūhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti. 'Evam bhaute.' Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaakoṭṭittuddanamatto<sup>1</sup> pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato<sup>2</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyānānam cetasa ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko<sup>5</sup> parihānadhammo<sup>5</sup>, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko parihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko<sup>5</sup> parinibbānadhammo<sup>7</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. vālo

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. 'tāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sukkha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. transposes these two words; M<sub>7</sub> omits eko pari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

## LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādḥukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo<sup>2</sup>?

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmaṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmaṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmaṇaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho<sup>3</sup> veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanāṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanāṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanāṇaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññāṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññāṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññāṇaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavāṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavāṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavāṇaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>5</sup> veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammāṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammāṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammāṇaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho<sup>6</sup> veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>7</sup> veditabbā.

3. Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmaṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmaṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmaṇaṃ vi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. adds veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> T. kāma°; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and °gāminipaṭipadā.

<sup>4</sup> M. has here āsavani°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have here dukkhassa nir°; M<sub>7</sub> dukkha° corr. to dukkhassa nir°    <sup>6</sup> T. dukkhassa nir°    <sup>7</sup> T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmānirodho<sup>1</sup> veditabbo, kāmānirodhagā-minipatipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā ti<sup>3</sup>; iti<sup>4</sup> kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcīme bhikkhave kāmāguṇā: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>4</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave n'ete<sup>6</sup> kāmā<sup>7</sup>, kāmāguṇā nām'ete<sup>8</sup> ariyassa vi-naye vuccanti<sup>9</sup>.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete<sup>10</sup> kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tatth'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhirā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo<sup>11</sup>?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu<sup>12</sup>, añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmāyamaṇo<sup>13</sup> tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ<sup>14</sup> abhinibbatteti<sup>15</sup> puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ<sup>16</sup> vā<sup>16</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave kāmānirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmānirodhagamini-patipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> T. kāmā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> kāmānaṃ nir<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. iti ti. <sup>4</sup> S. pe. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. te l. n'ete. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. nām'etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. na te. <sup>11</sup> T. adds veditabbo.

<sup>12</sup> T. rūpo tatra. <sup>13</sup> Ph. kāmānaṃ vediyamaṇo. <sup>14</sup> T. °vo.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>17</sup> all MSS. exc. M<sub>7</sub> have °dhā.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhī. Yato ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ<sup>3</sup> pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmānirodhaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . kāmānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno<sup>6</sup> tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> vedanānirodho<sup>8</sup>. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā<sup>10</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> so also Ph.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. vedanā°

<sup>6</sup> S. veday°    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, S. °dhā.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> all MSS. have °naṃ.

nānam vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānam vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodham<sup>1</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>1</sup> pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodham<sup>2</sup>.

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>1</sup> veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipada veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ<sup>4</sup> c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānam<sup>5</sup> nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā<sup>6</sup> rūpesu<sup>7</sup>. aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam vipāko?

Vohāravepakkāham<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave saññā<sup>8</sup> vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti<sup>9</sup>, tathā tathā voharati 'evaṃ saññā<sup>10</sup> ahosi<sup>11</sup>' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho<sup>12</sup>?

Phassanirodho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>1</sup>, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sammāsamaḍhi. Yato ca<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasavako evaṃ saññā<sup>14</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam

<sup>1</sup> so also Ph. <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have pe instead of this phrase; M<sub>7</sub> simply omits it.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: vemattatā? Aññā and so on.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'pakkam. <sup>8</sup> M. saññam; Ph. saññā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sampaj<sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. saññam; Ph. saññā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. ahosi. <sup>12</sup> M. T. S. 'dha; M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. saññam; M<sub>7</sub> omits this word and the next one.



vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodhaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

Sañña bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . saññānirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tayo 'me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayanonigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā<sup>5</sup>, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamaniyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits 'me.    <sup>4</sup> M. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> S. petti<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> all MSS have 'dhā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . āsaviṇirodha-  
gāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ  
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbhaṃ . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kam-  
maniṇirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ  
vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kam-  
maṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo?  
Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kam-  
maṃ tiracchānāyonivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittivisa-  
vedaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup>, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi<sup>4</sup>  
kammaṃ devālokaavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhahaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi:  
diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje<sup>6</sup> vā apare<sup>7</sup> vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammaniṇirodho?

Phassaniṇirodho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave kammaniṇirodho. Ayaṃ eva  
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammaniṇirodhagāminipatipadā,  
seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . saṃmāsamadhi.  
Yato ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pa-  
jānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ  
kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipā-  
kaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammaniṇirodhaṃ<sup>10</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ kam-  
maniṇirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammaniṇirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbhaṃ . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kamma-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M.*

<sup>3</sup> S. petti<sup>o</sup>; M. *omits this phrase*.    <sup>4</sup> T. *omits this phrase*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. imāhaṃ.    <sup>6</sup> M. upp<sup>o</sup>; T. M. uppajjam.

<sup>7</sup> T. apareṇa; M. <sup>ena</sup>.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M. S. <sup>dhā</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M. M.

<sup>10</sup> T. kammānaṃ nir<sup>o</sup>

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidāna-sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, ma-  
raṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>1</sup>  
pi dukkhā, yaṃ pi'cchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṃ-  
khittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittam,  
atthi dandhaviṛāgi<sup>2</sup>, atthi khippaviṛāgi<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkheṇa<sup>3</sup> abhibhūto pari-  
yādinna-citto socati kilamati paridevati urattaṃ<sup>4</sup> kandaṭṭhi  
sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkheṇa abhibhūto<sup>5</sup>  
pariyādinna-citto bahiddhā pariyetthim āpajjati 'ko<sup>6</sup> eka-  
padaṃ dvipadaṃ<sup>7</sup> jānāti<sup>8</sup> imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā<sup>9</sup>  
ti? Sammohavepakkam vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi  
pariyetthivepakkam vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa  
vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhānirodho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dukkhanirodho<sup>11</sup>. Ayaṃ eva  
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, sey-  
yathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhī ... pe<sup>12</sup> ... sammāsamādhī. Yato  
ca<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °ssa upā°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °gi; M<sub>6</sub> viparāgi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °nabhi°    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °lim; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °lim.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ati°    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. so na.    <sup>7</sup> T. dipa°; M<sub>7</sub> divapa°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. pajā°    <sup>9</sup> T. °dhayā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. °dhā.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °dhā.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭpadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho<sup>1</sup> veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭpadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

#### LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati<sup>4</sup> brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ṭhanaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādanānaṃ ṭhanaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dukkhassa nir<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> imāni.      <sup>4</sup> T. nā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °danāṃ

samādhisaṃpattinaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pañānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭi-  
janāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathagato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ<sup>3</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihi-  
taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave Tathā-  
gato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ  
ekam pi jātiṃ<sup>6</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-  
uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi  
bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ  
āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭi-  
janāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathagato dibbena cak-  
khunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . yatha-  
kammūpage satte pañānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathagato  
dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena . . .  
pe<sup>7</sup> . . . yathakammūpage satte pañānāti, idam pi bhik-  
khave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ  
āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭi-  
janāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavaṇaṃ khaya  
. . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . abhiñña sacchikatva upasampajja viharati,  
yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavaṇaṃ khaya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . .  
sacchikatva upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Ta-  
thāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Ta-  
thāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭi-  
janāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ na-  
dati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vimokha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. jātiyo. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. idam.

<sup>6</sup> M. has la after jātiṃ; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>1</sup> āsabbhaññānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nānam viditaṃ, tathā tathā<sup>3</sup> tesam Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene<sup>3</sup> pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ<sup>4</sup> nānam viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṃkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṃkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpam viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>6</sup> saṃkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra<sup>7</sup> ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nānam<sup>8</sup> viditaṃ, tathā tathā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>o</sub> no.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>o</sub> me.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. continues: nāpene pañham pu<sup>a</sup> bya<sup>a</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> "vimokha" always.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> have pubbenivāsānussati yathā<sup>a</sup> nāpene p<sup>a</sup> p<sup>a</sup> vyā<sup>a</sup> of the following sentence.    <sup>7</sup> is missing in T. M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has nāpene p<sup>a</sup> p<sup>a</sup> bya<sup>a</sup>

tesaṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>3</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>3</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā teṣāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>4</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

14. Tatra<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>7</sup> atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaṣo hetuṣo vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>8</sup> jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vōdānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>8</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>9</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhave samādhī maggo, asamādhī kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> cutūppātaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nāṇe. <sup>3</sup> S. khayam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. °yam. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. *insert* ce.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yaṃ p'idaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yad idaṃ *throughout*. <sup>8</sup> S. *adds* bhikkhave.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> S. °yam. <sup>10</sup> T. *insert* me; M<sub>6</sub> ime.

<sup>11</sup> S. paṭhamo; Ph. *has only* Mahāvagass'udānaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>1</sup>:

Soṇo Phaggaṇo<sup>2</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-  
majjhaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
Passa<sup>4</sup>-Citta<sup>5</sup> pārāyanaṃ<sup>6</sup> udakaṃ<sup>7</sup> nibbedhika-sihanā-  
dena<sup>8</sup> vago<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>.

### LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-  
phalaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyaṃ<sup>11</sup>, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭ-  
ṭhasaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
anāgāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phā-  
laṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyaṃ<sup>11</sup>, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭ-  
ṭhasaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-  
gāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum ti.

### LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-  
taṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thinaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhi-  
yaṃ<sup>11</sup>, pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Mahāvaggassa uddo<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammēna (*all*); M<sub>6</sub>.  
M<sub>7</sub> jāru<sup>4</sup> T. S. pañca passe (T. M<sub>7</sub> passa; M<sub>6</sub> samassa).

<sup>5</sup> M. T. Cittā; M. Cittassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. *has* phassanidānaṃ, Ph. manāyatanaṃ udakaṃ *for*  
pār<sup>7</sup> (T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. par<sup>8</sup>) ud<sup>9</sup> nibb<sup>10</sup> (T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. nibbedhi).

<sup>7</sup> T. udānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. sihanādo; Ph. sakaṃ nara; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. cha (*om.*

M<sub>6</sub>) imā (T. imāni) balena. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. *adds* chakkamāhalavaggo ti. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>12</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S. °ttapaṃ.



3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum<sup>1</sup>. Katame cha?

4. Thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, paṇādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

### LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko<sup>3</sup> pāpamitte<sup>4</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati<sup>5</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā<sup>6</sup> sekhaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Silāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇamitte<sup>8</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Silāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

### LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato<sup>9</sup> saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇarāmo gaṇarato gaṇarāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>10</sup> abhiramissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>10</sup> anabhiramanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tun ti; *the rest is missing.*    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asa°

<sup>3</sup> S. °vako.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °pūressati and °pūritvā *throughout.*

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °pūressati ti n'etaṃ th° v°    <sup>7</sup> S. sekha°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kalyāṇaseva°    <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °karato.

<sup>10</sup> T. °ko.

cittassa nimittam gahessati<sup>1</sup> ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam agāphanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Sammāditthim aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā samyojanāni pajahissati<sup>2</sup> ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Samyojanani appahāya nibbānam sacchikarissati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṃgaṇikārāmo na saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇāramatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>4</sup> abhiraṃissati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>4</sup> abhiramanto cittassa nimittam gahessati<sup>5</sup> ti tñānam etam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam gaṇhanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Sammāditthim paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā samyojanāni pajahissati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Samyojanāni pahāya nibbānam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etam vijjati ti.

## LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam tñhita kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>6</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sū devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatthi' ev' antara-dhāyi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. gahi<sup>2</sup> Ph. jahi

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> 'karato; Ph. 'karamato. <sup>4</sup> T. 'ko.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gaṇhissati. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hīme.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi<sup>2</sup> ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>3</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā. te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca<sup>7</sup> dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .<sup>9</sup> kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā<sup>8</sup>, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati<sup>9</sup> bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>11</sup> ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi<sup>12</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

<sup>1</sup> M, h'ime. <sup>2</sup> M. M, 'to. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M. M, add attanā ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. pe. <sup>8</sup> T. akalyo for na kalyo

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M, bhāsati. <sup>10</sup> Ph. khvāhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. aj; M, na jān; Ph. jān <sup>12</sup> T. M. M, aj

hoti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū  
 na<sup>2</sup> satthugāravā, te<sup>3</sup> ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye  
 c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāti<sup>4</sup>  
 bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti  
 . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti  
 . . . suvaco hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya  
 ca<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā<sup>7</sup>, te ca  
 kalyānamittatāya samādapeti, ye<sup>8</sup> c'aññe<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū kalyāna-  
 mittā, tesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.  
 Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ  
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo' ti.

## LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na  
 paṇitena na paṭippassaddhīladdhena<sup>9</sup> na ekodibhāvādhi-  
 gatena anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati<sup>10</sup>: eko  
 pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bha-  
 vissati . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . yāva brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena 'va saṃ-  
 vattissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuya  
 visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusakāya<sup>12</sup> ubho sadde supissati  
 dibbe ca mānuse<sup>13</sup> ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ thā-  
 naṃ vijjati; parasattanaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ cetasa ceto  
 paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti  
 pajānissati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . avimuttaṃ<sup>14</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ  
 cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati<sup>15</sup>; anekavi-  
 hitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi  
 jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> T. Ph. tesaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. bhāsati.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. "mittatāya samā" (all).    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. "ppassaddha" throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: sa cete paṭicca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. "mānusa"; M. "mānussakāya"; Ph. "mānussi"

<sup>13</sup> M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vimuttaṃ and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. insert pa.

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>6</sub> omits pe, but it has dūre santike  
 cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.

anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena<sup>1</sup> satte passissati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇi-tena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya<sup>5</sup> ubho sadde suṇissati<sup>6</sup> dibbe ca mānuse<sup>7</sup> ca ye dūre santike cā ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; parasattanaṃ parapug-galānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajanissati; sarāgaṃ va cit-taṃ saragaṃ cittaṃ ti pajanissati . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . avimuttaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>10</sup>; anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussarissati, seyya-ṭhidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . iti sa-kāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussari-sati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena<sup>1</sup> satte passissati cava māno upapaj-jamāne<sup>12</sup> hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā āsavānaṃ cetovimuttaṃ . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vij-jati ti.

## LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tat'teva sakkhibhabbatam papunītam sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. mānussa°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; *omitted by T.*

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; *omitted by T.* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by M.* Ph.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. "mānussi°

<sup>6</sup> T. pariyapūnissati.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. mānusse.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vimuttaṃ *and so on.*

<sup>10</sup> Ph. *inserts* pa.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime t̥hītibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane<sup>3</sup>.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime t̥hītibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunitum sati sati āyatane ti.

## LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> abhabbo samādhismim<sup>5</sup> balatam pāpunitum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa t̥hītikusalo hoti, na samādhissa<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asāta<sup>7</sup>accakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim<sup>7</sup> balatam pāpunitum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim<sup>7</sup> balatam pāpunitum. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vaḍḍhi<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: dīṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati and so on, as in LXXV. <sup>5</sup> M. 'dhiṃhi; Ph. samādhī.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'dhiṃhi. <sup>7</sup> M. 'dhiṃhi; Ph. 'dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa t̥hītikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>1</sup> vut̥thānakusalo hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhissim̐ balataṃ pāpuṇitun ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam̐<sup>2</sup> jhānam̐<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchāṃ, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa ādinavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam̐<sup>2</sup> jhānam̐<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme paḥāya bhabbo paṭhamam̐<sup>2</sup> jhānam̐<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchāṃ, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa<sup>4</sup> ādinavo yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme paḥāya bhabbo paṭhamam̐<sup>2</sup> jhānam̐<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitun ti.

### LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam̐<sup>2</sup> jhānam̐<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāma vitakkaṃ, vyāpāda vitakkaṃ, vihiṃsā vitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpāda saññaṃ, vihiṃsa saññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam̐<sup>2</sup> jhānam̐<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme paḥāya paṭhamam̐<sup>2</sup> jhānam̐<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāma vitakkaṃ, vyāpāda vitakkaṃ, vihiṃsā vitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpāda saññaṃ, vihiṃsa saññaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °dhimhā.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh°

<sup>3</sup> T. sudiṭṭhi.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭha-  
mam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass'uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Anāgāmi araham ca<sup>4</sup> mittā<sup>5</sup> devatā<sup>6</sup> so<sup>4</sup> vata<sup>4</sup>

Sakkhi<sup>7</sup> balatam<sup>7</sup> jhānam ca<sup>4</sup> apare duve pi<sup>4</sup> cū<sup>4</sup> ti.

### LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyā-  
saṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati  
pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena,  
kāmasaṇṇāya, vyāpādasāṇṇāya, vihiṃsāsaṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ  
sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā  
duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ  
apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena<sup>8</sup>, avyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsā-  
vitakkena, nekkhammasaṇṇāya<sup>9</sup>, avyāpādasāṇṇāya, vihiṃ-  
sāsaṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ  
anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā su-  
gati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* 'vaggass' ud-  
dānam. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup> + *is missing in S.*

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.

<sup>5</sup> M. *adds* pi ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. satisakkhībalatam; M. satisakkhībalatam

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. satisakkhībalatam; M. *here inserts the passages left out*  
<sup>8</sup> M. nekkhammā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> *here inserts the passages left out*  
*before, beginning with* abhabbo samādhissimā *and ending*  
*with* nekkhammavitakkena. <sup>9</sup> Ph. nī<sup>o</sup>



## LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ<sup>1</sup>, thambhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, atinipātaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ<sup>1</sup>, thambhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, atinipātaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttari-manussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātun ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts atithambhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. anipātaṃ; T. ativinipātaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> avinipātaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anipātaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avinipātaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °dhammā.

## LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradadhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavanam khayaya<sup>2</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānarāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo<sup>4</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradadhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavanam khayayā ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatikatam<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na ayakusalo hoti, na apayakusalo hoti, na upayakusalo hoti, anadhigatanam kusalanam dhammanam adhigamāya na<sup>6</sup> chandan janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sarakkhati<sup>7</sup>, sataccakiriya<sup>8</sup> na sampādeti.

Imehi kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatikatam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatikatam. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ayakusalo ca hoti, apayakusalo ca hoti<sup>9</sup>, upayakusalo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>, anadhigatanam kusalanam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M., S. āradhho. <sup>2</sup> T. khayā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. T.; M<sub>6</sub> puts pah' h' before bhāv' h'.

<sup>4</sup> M. nipapañ; Ph. nippaṇ. <sup>5</sup> M. phatimko; T. jātikatam.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> M. ar. <sup>8</sup> Ph. sataccakiriyaṇam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M., M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhiḡamaṃ chandaṃ janeti, adhiḡate kusale dhamme sārakkhati<sup>1</sup>, sātaccakiriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sampādeti.

Imeḥi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhiḡataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantaṃ adhiḡataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

## LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ<sup>5</sup> vepullattaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokabahuḷo ca hoti, yoga-bahuḷo ca hoti<sup>7</sup>, vedabahuḷo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti, asantutṭhibahuḷo<sup>9</sup> ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariṇ<sup>10</sup> ca pa-tāreti<sup>11</sup>.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ<sup>12</sup> vepullattaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇāti dhammesu ti.

## LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī<sup>13</sup> hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchā-cārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādītṭhi ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katameḥi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho<sup>14</sup> ca, sammādītṭhi ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. āro<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °kriyāya.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. ana<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vepullantaṃ.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>9</sup> M. sant<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. °ri.

<sup>11</sup> M. pakaroti.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ti; T. Ph. °to.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. api<sup>o</sup>

## LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādi<sup>1</sup> hoti, pisinavaco<sup>2</sup> hoti, pharusavaco<sup>3</sup> hoti, samphappalāpi<sup>4</sup> hoti, luddho<sup>5</sup> ca, pagabbho<sup>6</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvāda<sup>7</sup> paṭivirato hoti, pisināvācāya<sup>8</sup> paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya<sup>9</sup> paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā<sup>10</sup> paṭivirato hoti, aluddho<sup>11</sup> ca, appagabbho<sup>12</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam<sup>13</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup>, duppanno hoti, kaye ca jivite ca sāpekho<sup>15</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam<sup>16</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam<sup>10</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. paṇātipatī. - M. Ph. adinnadaya.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kamesu micchacārā. - <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. musāvādī.

<sup>5</sup> M. luddo. - <sup>6</sup> Ph. pagabbo. - <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. paṇātipatā.

<sup>8</sup> S. pisinaya vacāya; M. Ph. adinnadānā.

<sup>9</sup> S. pharusaya vacāya; M. Ph. kamesu micchācārā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. musāvāda. - <sup>11</sup> M. aluddo.

<sup>12</sup> M. apa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. apagabbo. - <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> agga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S. - <sup>15</sup> M. S. sapekkho.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. agga<sup>o</sup>

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikā-tun ti.

#### LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>2</sup>, assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na<sup>3</sup> vighātavā<sup>3</sup> santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>2</sup>, saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. agga°. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'rānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. avi°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

<sup>6</sup> M. tassa udd°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd°

Dukkhāṃ arahattam<sup>1</sup> uttariṇ<sup>2</sup> ca sukhaṃ adhigamena ca Mahantattam<sup>2</sup> dvayaniraye<sup>3</sup> aggaḍhammaṇ ca rattiyo<sup>4</sup> ti.

## LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sitibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaḥetabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na niggaḥhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na paggaḥhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na ajjupekkhāti; hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkayābhirato ca<sup>5</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sitibhāvaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sitibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaḥetabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaḥhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaḥhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhāti; paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca<sup>5</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sitibhāvaṃ sacchikātum ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> supanto pi saddhammaṇ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam<sup>7</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. arahantari; M<sub>7</sub> araham utt<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. arahattam uttari.

<sup>2</sup> S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M<sub>6</sub> pahane; M<sub>7</sub> pahā.

<sup>3</sup> T. ve niraya; M<sub>6</sub> dve nirayam; M<sub>7</sub> dve niyam.

<sup>4</sup> S. °yā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> Ph. samp<sup>o</sup>; T. sammattam.

2. Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko<sup>2</sup> ca, duppaṇño ca<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>5</sup> saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>7</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko<sup>8</sup> ca, paṇṇavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>9</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

### LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jivitā voropita hoti, pita jivita voropito<sup>10</sup> hoti, arahā<sup>11</sup> jivita voropito<sup>12</sup> hoti, Taṭṭhagatassa duṭṭhena cītena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppaṇño hoti jaḷo cāmūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>13</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits kilesā<sup>2</sup> s<sup>2</sup> hoti, but it has vipakā<sup>2</sup> s<sup>2</sup> hoti twice.

<sup>2</sup> M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. inserts bhikkhu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. saccho; Ph. chandako. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. 'tā. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ham; M. 'hanto; Ph. 'hantam.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'tā; Ph. 'petā. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

4. Na<sup>1</sup> mātā jīvītā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvītā voropito<sup>2</sup> hoti, na arahā<sup>3</sup> jīvītā voropito<sup>4</sup> hoti, na Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>5</sup> saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

## LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ<sup>9</sup> okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite<sup>7</sup> dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsati, na sotam odahati, na aññācittam<sup>8</sup> upatṭhapeti<sup>9</sup>, anatthaṃ gaṇhāti, atthaṃ rincati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi<sup>6</sup> dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>10</sup> saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsati, sotam odahati, aññācittam upatṭhapeti<sup>11</sup>, atthaṃ gaṇhāti, anatthaṃ rincati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto<sup>12</sup> pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhikkhave na. <sup>2</sup> T. 'ta. <sup>3</sup> M. 'ham; M. Ph. 'hanto.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M. 'ta. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tatha<sup>8</sup> by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jīvītā . . . saṅgho bhinno hoti. <sup>8</sup> Ph. ammaṃ cittaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. upatṭha<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>11</sup> M. upatṭha<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.



## LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha<sup>1</sup>?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> rāgaṃ<sup>3</sup>, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātun ti.

## XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā ditṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā ditṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

## XCI.

1. Cha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo ditṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo ditṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetun ti.

## XCII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. cha yime. <sup>4</sup> T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appatisso<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo atṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāram niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāram sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammam<sup>4</sup> kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena<sup>5</sup> suddhim paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahid-dhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lolitaṃ uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitum<sup>6</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appaṭṭh<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. °yavatthum; T. M. anāgāmiyam; M. anagāminīyam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kiñci.

<sup>4</sup> T. anantariyam; M. anantariyam; M. anuttariyam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. kotūhala<sup>o</sup>; Ph. °le. ° T. °satum.

## XCV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Kata-māni cha<sup>2</sup>?

2. Abhabbo<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhāṃ<sup>4</sup> paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkataṃ<sup>5</sup> sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkataṃ ca paramkataṃ<sup>5</sup> ca sukhadukkhāṃ<sup>6</sup> paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāraṃ<sup>7</sup> adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparāṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāraṃ ca aparāṃkāraṃ ca adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantūṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>8</sup>?

Tathā<sup>8</sup> hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ<sup>9</sup> hetu<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> sudittho<sup>12</sup>, hetusaṃuppannā<sup>13</sup> ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānaṃ ti.

Sitivaggo<sup>14</sup> navamo<sup>15</sup>.

Tassa<sup>16</sup> uddanaṃ:

Sīti<sup>9</sup> bhabbo<sup>17</sup> āvaraṇata<sup>18</sup> sussusa<sup>19</sup> pavuccati<sup>20</sup>

Pahātabbam pahīnā me uppadetabbam<sup>21</sup> Satthari

Kaṇci saṅkhāraṃ<sup>22</sup> matari<sup>22</sup> sayamkatena<sup>23</sup> vaggo<sup>24</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. imani. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> in T. we read in the first place abh<sup>o</sup> d<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> arahantam jivitā voropetum. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sukham d<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S. parakataṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sukham d<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. except S. have after asayaṃ: aparāṃkāraṃ adhicca<sup>o</sup> sukha<sup>o</sup> paccā. and then Taṃ kissa hetu and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. tattha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> hetum.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. c'assa. <sup>12</sup> T. diṭṭho. <sup>13</sup> Ph. "saṃuppadadhamma.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pitivaggass' uddanaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tatiyo; S. catuttho.

<sup>16</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. āvaraṇaṃ; M. adds sammattaṃ; Ph. matam.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati; M<sub>6</sub> ti vu<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M.

<sup>21</sup> M. 'detum. <sup>22</sup> M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

<sup>23</sup> M. 'kataṃ; Ph. 'kata. <sup>24</sup> M. vagge.

## XCVI.

1. Channam bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesuṃ channam?

2. Tathagatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathagatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-  
yassa desetā<sup>1</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyayatane pac-  
cājāti<sup>2</sup> dullabhā lokasmiṃ, indriyaṇam avekallatā dullabhā  
lokasmiṃ, ajalatā anelanūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusala-  
dhammacchando<sup>3</sup> dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesuṃ kho bhikkhave channam pātubhāvo dullabho  
lokasmiṃ ti.

## XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-  
kiriyyā. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato<sup>1</sup> hoti, aparihanadhammo hoti, pari-  
yantakatassa dukkhaṃ na<sup>2</sup> hoti, asadharaneṇa<sup>3</sup> ānaneṇa<sup>4</sup>  
samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa<sup>5</sup> sudittho<sup>6</sup>, hetusaṃppannā<sup>7</sup>  
ca dhamma.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-  
kiriyyā ti.

## XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci<sup>10</sup> saṅkhāram nic-  
cato samanupassanto<sup>11</sup> anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato  
bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā  
asamannāgato<sup>12</sup> sammattaniyamam okkamissati<sup>13</sup> ti n'etaṃ  
tñānam vijjati. Sammattaniyamam anokkamamāno sotā-  
pattiṃ phalaṃ va sakadagamiṃ phalaṃ va anagamiṃ phalaṃ<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup>  
arahattaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. desento; T. M. desanā; M. desato.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'to. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch'.

<sup>4</sup> M. M. saddhamme niyō; T. dhamme niyō.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M. M. <sup>6</sup> Ph. dharanañānena.

<sup>7</sup> T. c'assu. <sup>8</sup> M. T. add hoti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M. M. sampanna. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kañci <sup>11</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. saṅ <sup>13</sup> T. 'mitusati. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> M. ottaphalaṃ.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>1</sup> aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā<sup>2</sup> samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

### XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci<sup>4</sup> saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

### C.

. . .<sup>8</sup> kañci<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbadhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> anattato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

### CI.

1. So<sup>12</sup> vata<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu<sup>12</sup> nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato<sup>13</sup> sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>14</sup> tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati

<sup>1</sup> T. 'rā; M<sub>6</sub> 'saṃkhātā; M. Ph. S. 'khāre.

<sup>2</sup> T. *add*s vā. <sup>3</sup> M. 'ttaphalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; *omitted by T.*; Ph. *gives it in full (it has again sa° instead of asa°), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing.* <sup>6</sup> S. 're.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; *omitted by T.* M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M. *add*s tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. <sup>8</sup> S. *has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.*

<sup>9</sup> M. kiñci. <sup>10</sup> M. la; *omitted by T.* M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. 'dhamme; T. *omits the rest.*

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by M.* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. T. sa°

<sup>14</sup> T. tñānaṃ etaṃ.

ti *ṭhānam*<sup>1</sup> etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti *ṭhānam* etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṭṭhalaṃ vā anāgāmiṭṭhalaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti *ṭhānam* etaṃ vijjati ti.

## CII.

1. Cha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena<sup>5</sup> alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-sāññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ<sup>6</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārū ca me anavaṭṭhitato<sup>7</sup> khāyissanti<sup>8</sup>, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiramissati<sup>9</sup>, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati<sup>10</sup>, nibbānapoṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca me mānasam<sup>12</sup> bhavissati, saṃyojanā ca me pahānam gacchanti, paramena ca sāmāññena samannāgato bhavissanti<sup>13</sup> ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-sāññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ<sup>14</sup> ti.

## CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasāññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ<sup>6</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbāna-sāññaṃ<sup>15</sup> paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati<sup>16</sup> seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassavi<sup>17</sup> bhavissāmi, anusayā<sup>18</sup> ca me samugghātāṃ<sup>19</sup> gacchanti, kicca-kāri ca bhavissāmi, Saṭṭhā ca me paricīṇṇo bhavissati mettāvatāyā<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> n'etaṃ ṭhānam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'ttaphalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cha yime. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kassamānena.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. 'vattito; Ph. 'vaddhato.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. bhavissanti. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. na ramissati.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> utṭha<sup>o</sup>; T. nāvutṭha<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. 'poṇo.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ma<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> T. 'ssati. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> S. upaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> T. nibbāha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> nibbāva<sup>o</sup>; M. nibbida<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> S. santi<sup>o</sup>; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.

<sup>18</sup> T. anussavā. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> amughātāṃ. <sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ettā<sup>o</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkha-saṅṅaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaṅṅaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun<sup>2</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo<sup>3</sup> bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra<sup>4</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāra<sup>5</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, asādharaṇa<sup>6</sup> ca ṇāṇa<sup>7</sup> samannāgato bhavissami, hetu<sup>8</sup> ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā aṇṇa-saṅṅaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun<sup>9</sup> ti.

## CV.

1. Tayo<sup>10</sup> ime bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>, tisu sikkhasu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>12</sup>?

2. Kāmaabhavo, rūpaabhavo, arūpaabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>. Katamāsu tisu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā honti, imāsu ca<sup>12</sup> tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu accehejji<sup>13</sup> taṇhaṃ, vivattatayi<sup>14</sup> samyojanaṃ, sammā mānabhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M., S. upaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. atappayo; M., possibly anammayo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M., M., alim<sup>o</sup>; Ph. alaṅkāro.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., mamim<sup>o</sup>; M., māmaṃ<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sādha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M.,      <sup>8</sup> Ph. hetuṃ.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. uld ca.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. hātabbā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M., M., accehechi; Ph. accecechi.

<sup>14</sup> T. M., vāva<sup>o</sup>; Ph. vivattatayi.

## CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave tanhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā.  
Katamā tisso tanhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmatanḥā, bhavatāṇhā, vibhavatanḥā.

Imā tisso tanhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā?

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso tanhā paḥṇā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>1</sup> tanham, vivattayi<sup>2</sup> saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo<sup>3</sup> dasamo<sup>6</sup>.

Tass'<sup>7</sup> uddanam:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso<sup>8</sup> aniccam<sup>9</sup> dukkham<sup>10</sup> anattato  
Nibbānam<sup>11</sup> tayo<sup>12</sup> anodhi<sup>13</sup> samvutta<sup>13</sup> bhavatāṇhāya<sup>14</sup> te<sup>15</sup>  
dasā<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup>.

## [PAṆṆĀSAKĀSAṄGAHITO-VAGGO.]

## CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhamma. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doṣo, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānam paḥṇāya tayo dhamma bhavetabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °cehi.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vavattayi; T. vavatti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °vaggas' uddanam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catuttho; S. pañcama.

<sup>7</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa uddo<sup>8</sup> Ph. °saṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sanicca.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dukkha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nī.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> M. anavatti ukkhittā si atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.

<sup>14</sup> S. bhavā; M. °vatanhaya<sup>15</sup> M. ekadasa; M<sub>6</sub> te sā.

<sup>16</sup> S. adāsa Dutiyapaṇṇasako tiṭṭhito.



3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmaṇīyaṃ, vyāpādaṇīyaṃ, vihiṃsāṇīyaṃ.

Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmaṇīyassa pahānāya nekkhammaṇīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā, vyāpādaṇīyassa pahānāya avyāpādaṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāṇīyassa pahānāya avihiṃsāṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime<sup>3</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>3</sup>.

### CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaṇṇā, vyāpādasāṇṇā, vihiṃsāsāṇṇā.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. nekkhama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>1</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaṇṇāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya nekkhammasaṇṇā<sup>3</sup> bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasāṇṇāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya avyāpādasāṇṇā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaṇṇāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya avihiṃsāsaṇṇā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo<sup>4</sup> dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu<sup>3</sup> bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, attānuditṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, micchādītṭhiyā pahānāya sammādītṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *insert* ime. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °saṇṇā°

<sup>3</sup> M. nekkhama° <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tayo 'me.

## CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Aratī, vihiṃsā<sup>1</sup>, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>2</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratīyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya<sup>3</sup> pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā<sup>4</sup> bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantutṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ<sup>5</sup>, mahicchatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>6</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantutṭhitāya pahānāya santutṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbam, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabba.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Tayo 'me<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo<sup>8</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M. vihesā.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. vihesāya.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ñāta.      <sup>6</sup> T. inserts ime.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. viccheho.

3. Doyacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pā-pamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassati<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammanāṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhamma. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamado.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamma. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccaṃ pahānāya samatho<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamadassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhamma bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikaraggo<sup>3</sup> ekadasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tassa<sup>5</sup> uddānaṃ:

Raga-duccarita-vitakka<sup>6</sup>-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati<sup>7</sup>.

Assada<sup>8</sup>-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

## CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammaranamatam, bhassarāmatam, niddarāmatam, saṅgaṇikaranamatam, indriyesu aguttadvaratam, bhojane amat-tāññutun.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M.<sub>6</sub>. M. <sup>2</sup> opānasati. <sup>3</sup> T. samattho.  
<sup>4</sup> M. Tikka<sup>5</sup>; T. M.<sub>7</sub> Kitti<sup>6</sup>; M.<sub>6</sub> Tinna<sup>7</sup>; Ph. Tikkavag-  
 gass' uddānam. <sup>5</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub>. M.<sub>7</sub> pañcama; S. paṭhamo.  
<sup>6</sup> M. tassa; T. M.<sub>6</sub>. M.<sub>7</sub> vaggassa uddo<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> T. katamā.  
<sup>8</sup> S. pavuccati. <sup>8</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub>. M.<sub>7</sub> assaddhi.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānūtam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum ti<sup>1</sup>.

### CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhatabahiddhā kāye . . .<sup>4</sup> vedanāsu<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattam<sup>6</sup> vedanāsu<sup>6</sup> . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu . . .<sup>4</sup> citte<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattam<sup>6</sup> citte<sup>6</sup> . . . bahiddhā citte . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhatabahiddhā citte . . .<sup>4</sup> dhammesu<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattam<sup>6</sup> dhammesu<sup>6</sup> . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānūtam . . . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya<sup>9</sup> bhabbo<sup>10</sup> ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassi viharitum ti.

### CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single suttas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent cardinals.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. <sup>3</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. la.

<sup>5</sup> M. ajjhattam ve<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> M. ajjhattam citte.

<sup>8</sup> M. ajjhattam dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. has quite rightly appahāya abh<sup>o</sup>, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app<sup>o</sup> abh<sup>o</sup>, but wrongly, because it combines them.

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ṇāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

## CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhaliko gahapati . . .<sup>1</sup> Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṇḍiko<sup>2</sup> . . . Hatthako Ālavako<sup>3</sup> . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Ug-gato<sup>4</sup> gahapati . . . Sūro<sup>5</sup> Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komāra-bhacco . . . Nakulapitā<sup>6</sup> gahapati . . . Tavakanniko<sup>7</sup> gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno<sup>8</sup> gahapati . . . Vijayo<sup>9</sup> gahapati . . . Vajjiya-mahito<sup>10</sup> gahapati . . . Mendako<sup>11</sup> gahapati . . . Vasetṭho<sup>12</sup> upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sāruggo<sup>13</sup> upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ṇāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāruggo<sup>14</sup> upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

## CXXI.

1. Rāgassa<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāve-tabbā. Katame cha?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Saccakapaṇḍito.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ālā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. has Sittarako Ālam eva instead of Ha<sup>o</sup> Āl<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> gahapatiko Ālavako. <sup>4</sup> M. Uggato.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M. Suro; Ph. Suro Kammatho. <sup>6</sup> T. Nakulio

<sup>7</sup> T. Tavaṇṇiko; Ph. Tavakinnoko. <sup>8</sup> M. etāno; T. dhāgo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Vicayo. <sup>10</sup> M. Vijayamāhiko; omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. Mendiko. <sup>12</sup> M. Setṭho; Ph. Visiṭṭho.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. Sārakkho; T. M. Saraho (or Sarabho); S. Sādatto.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Saraho; M<sub>6</sub> Sarabho; S. Sādatto.

<sup>15</sup> in Ph. this sutta is missing.

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati<sup>1</sup>, saṅghānussati, silānussati<sup>2</sup>, cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasañña, anicce dukkhasañña, dukkhe anattasañña, pañhasañña<sup>1</sup>, virāgasañña, nirodhasañña. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariṇaya . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . parikkhayāya . . .<sup>2</sup> pañāyā khayāya vayāya virāgaya nirodhaya cagaya patinissaggaya cha<sup>3</sup> dhamma bhāvetabbā . . .<sup>4</sup>

2. Dosassa . . .<sup>5</sup> mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsa<sup>6</sup> issāya macchariyassa mayāya sāttheyassa<sup>7</sup> thambhassa sarambhassa manassa atīmanassa madassa pamada<sup>8</sup> abhiññāya . . .<sup>9</sup> parimāya parikkhayāya pañāyā<sup>1</sup> khayāya<sup>2</sup> vayāya virāgaya nirodhaya cagaya patinissaggaya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . ime<sup>4</sup> cha dhamma bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagava. Attamāna te bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkaniṇipato<sup>11</sup> samatto<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> insert abhinnaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. omits ime.

<sup>6</sup> T. cha ime; M<sub>6</sub>. S. me cha.      <sup>7</sup> S. pe.      <sup>8</sup> S. pal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. sath<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> M. omits chakka<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. has "nīpatam samattam, then paripunnānīṭṭhitam; S. "nīpato nīṭṭhito; M<sub>6</sub> adds siddhīr astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p><b>Ajjarūha</b>, 63, 64<br/> <b>Ajjhupekkhati</b>, 435<br/> <b>Ajjhopanna</b>, 242<br/> <b>Ajjhomucchita</b>, 57-59<br/> <b>Anāthatta</b>, 66, 179<br/> <b>Atthikaroti</b>, 162, 163<br/> <b>Atthita</b>, 219-221<br/> <b>Atammaya</b>, 444 (Com. tam-maya vuccanti tanhādittu-<br/> yo, tahi rahito)<br/> <b>Atimūhaya</b>, 224<br/> <b>Ativijjha</b>, 356<br/> <b>Atthavasa</b>, 72, 73, 237 (Com. atthamisaṃsa)<br/> <b>Adhimucceta</b>, 165<br/> <b>Adhisila</b>, 133, 444<br/> <b>Anavattha</b>, 171<br/> <b>Anagamita</b>, 82, 143<br/> <b>Anāmantacara</b>, 259<br/> <b>Anālika</b>, 352, 353, 384<br/> <b>Anutthita</b>, 290-292 (Com. adhitthita)<br/> <b>Anutappa</b>, 294 (Com. amu-socitabba)<br/> <b>Anuddayata</b>, 184<br/> <b>Anuddhamsa</b>, 393, 394, 397, 398</p> | <p><b>Anulomika</b>, 116, 117<br/> <b>Anusasani</b>, 87, 89, 178, 180<br/> <b>Anelagala</b>, 114, 195, 262, 263<br/> <b>Anodarika</b>, 120, 121 (Com. = amabaggha)<br/> <b>Antagabika</b>, 130<br/> <b>Amabhara</b>, 122<br/> <b>Apajaha</b>, 76<br/> <b>Apeyya</b>, 188<br/> <b>Appativani</b>, 307, 308<br/> <b>Abbulla</b>, 84-86<br/> <b>Abhiḍḍippi</b>, 353<br/> <b>Abhiḍḍatiyo</b> (adj.), 384-386<br/> <b>Abhinivajjēti</b>, 169, 170<br/> <b>Abhisando</b>, 51, 52, 337<br/> <b>Abhisallekhika</b>, 117, 118, 121<br/> <b>Avapakasati</b>, 145, 146<br/> <b>Avuruddhaka</b>, 276<br/> <b>Asita</b>, 40<br/> <b>Asitayabhaṅgi</b>, 5<br/> <b>Asecanaka</b>, 237, 238<br/> <b>Āgati</b>, 54, 55, 60, 61, 74<br/> <b>Acameti</b>, 337<br/> <b>Āḍha</b>, 52</p> |
|---|---|



- Āḷhakathālikā, 369 (Com. =  
     tanḍulāḷhakabhattachapaca-  
     nakā)  
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165  
 Ādhāna, 335  
 Āpaviyūhati, 187  
 Āpāthaṃ āgacchati, 377, 378  
 Āmisantara, 144, 184  
 Āyataka, 251  
 Āyussa, 145  
 Ārati (to abstain), 213  
 Ārūha, 162  
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =  
     ghaṭṭeti)  
 Iddha, 215  
 Iriyati, 450, 451  
 Ukkatṭhita, 231, 234 (Com.  
     = kaṭṭhita)  
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. =  
     uddhumāta)  
 Ujjhageti, 91  
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 104  
 Uddhumātaka, 324  
 Upakāṇṇakajappin, 136  
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307  
 Upadaṇṇaseti (= upadaṇṇeti),  
     139, 140, 264  
 Upanidāhati, 181—183  
 Upanibha, 324  
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360  
 Upapajja, 415  
 Upaparikkhā, 381—383  
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99  
 Upavicāra, 363, 364  
 Upārambha, 175  
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,  
     seyyapuggala)  
 Ussakkati, 241, 242  
 Ussadakaajāta, 231, 234 (Com.  
     = usumajāta)  
 Ussādāna, 89, 91—93  
 Ussūra, 260  
 Ūhasati, 91  
 Okoṭimaka, 385, 386  
 Ogādha, 297, 298  
 Odhunāti, 365  
 Opakkamika, 131  
 Opātetī, 137, 392, 393  
 Oma, 359 (Com. = lina)  
 Oruddha, 393  
 Olikhati, 295  
 Olubbha, 298  
 Kaccati, 181—183  
 Kaṇḍaka, 383  
 Kappaṭṭha, 402—404  
 Kammassakatā, 186  
 Kallitā, 311  
 Kākacchate, 299  
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258  
 Khaṇḍicca, 196  
 Khantar, 161—163  
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = guṇa-  
     khanti, guṇakhaṇana)  
 Gantar, 161—164  
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 296  
 Gahna, 351  
 Gāmagāṇika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gālha, 257  
 Giveyyaka, 16  
 Gotamaka, 276  
 Gopada, 188

- Gopitaka, 188  
 Govikantana, 380  
 Ghāsacchāda, 385  
 Catukunḍika, 188  
 Cāgavant, 183  
 Cātuddisa, 135  
 Cīrilīkā, 397, 398  
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396  
 Jaṭilakā, 276  
 Tiriya, 240, 242 (Com. = dabbhatīṇa)  
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. = esa, eso)  
 Tedaṇḍika, 276  
 Dupatṭhaka, 143, 144  
 Dummaya, 178  
 Durāgata, 163, 389  
 Devadhammika, 277  
 Desetar, 169  
 Dovacassa, 178  
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449  
 Dosantara, 196—198  
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152, 155, 176, 262  
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. = mā-tikā)  
 Nantaka, 187  
 Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49  
 Nikkama, 214  
 Nicchedeti, 365  
 Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406, 409 (Com. = dassetabba, or nipāta)  
 Nidhunāti, 365  
 Nippesika, 111  
 Nīli, 230, 233  
 Nemantanika, 392  
 Pakkhahata, 385  
 Pakkhāyati, 69—71  
 Pacaleti, 343  
 Paccattharāṇa, 50  
 Paccāsāreti, 28  
 Pacchāyā, 320, 321  
 Pacchāliya (= skr. paścā-riya), 76  
 Pajjhayati, 57  
 Paññāveyyattiya, 237  
 Paṭigādha, 297, 298  
 Paṭipita, 226  
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190  
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185  
 Paṭivibhatta, 289  
 Paṭisallekkhar, 261, 262  
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144  
 Paṭihakkhati, 388  
 Paṭihita, 306, 307  
 Patīcaya, 376—378 (Com. = punappunakāraṇena vaḍḍhita)  
 Patitthiyati, 181—183  
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. = patitakkhandha)  
 Papaṭika, 19, 20, 200, 360  
 Paminati, 349, 351  
 Parikuppa, 146  
 Paribbūlha, 34  
 Paribhoti, 174, 175  
 Palāsa, 278  
 Palāsin (or Pal°), 111, 335  
 Paligedhin, 265  
 Parāyana, 399, 401  
 Palicca, 196  
 Pubbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com. Vipubbaka, 324  
 — pitarā dattam sapatey- Vimamsa, 346  
 yam [to p. 300: bhuttānu- Vimānita, 158, 160  
 bhuttam] bhuñjati) Vigulha, 94—97, 99, 100  
 Pokkharaniya, 309 Vilāra, 122  
 Phatikaroti, 431 Vissasin, 136  
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395 Vuttika, 14, 383, 385  
 Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180 Vepakka, 413, 416  
 Bhattin, 165 Veyyabdhika, 388  
 Bhujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213 Vyakattar, 191  
 Manjitttha, 230, 234 Vyadimma, 64  
 Mariyada, 224, 227, 228, 230 Samsidati, 89, 91, 157—16  
 Maṇḍika, 276 Sakhalaka, 76  
 Mettāvata, 413 Satakkaku, 34  
 Mohani, 213 Satthaka, 101, 397  
 Yāca, 53, 313, 316 Santaneti, 90—98  
 Yoggapatha, 122 Sandosa, 106—108, 358  
 Yoniyo, 211, 213 Samatta, 359 (Com. sadis  
 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 40  
 193  
 Rakkhitar, 161, 163 Samatapa, 346  
 Rathiya, 187 Samlita, 224, 229  
 Rucati, 86, 87, 108, 109, Sampavattar, 133  
 116, 118, 313, 344, 366 Sarakutti, 251  
 368, 437 Satacca (noun), 249, 250  
 Lapaka, 111 Sathalika, 108, 179, 180  
 Lakha, 230, 233 Sadhukaporisa, 403  
 Lavaka, 365 Samavika, 349, 351  
 Lalita, 233 (Com. asanni- Sareti, 28  
 sinna)  
 Loleti, 188 Sunaya, 179  
 Vapakassati, 393, 394 Senapatika, 76, 78, 300  
 Valittacata, 196 Sotar, 161—163  
 Vikappin, 136 Sorata, 349, 393, 394  
 Vinnatar, 169 Sovacassa, 180  
 Viñḍuga, 128 Sovacassata, 449  
 Vinimoceti, 92 Hantar, 161—163  
 Vinivetheti, 92 Haliddi, 230, 233

## II. Index of Proper Names.

- Aṅgīrasa, 224, 229  
 Aṅgīrasa (Epitheton of Buddha), 239  
 Aciravati, 402  
 Aṭṭhaka, 224, 229  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204, 206, 211, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358, 451  
 Anurudha, 299  
 Andhakavinda, 138  
 Andhavana, 359  
 Ambaṭṭha, 451  
 Aranemi, 371, 373  
 Ariṭṭha, 451  
 Ananda, 132—134, 138, 139, 184, 194, 195, 201, 202, 214, 218, 299, 322, 323, 325, 344, 345, 347—351, 361, 362, 379, 387, 402—409  
 Aḷavaka, 451  
 Icchanāṅgala, 30, 31, 341, 342  
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451  
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399  
 Uggā, 49, 50, 51, 451  
 Uggata, 451  
 Uggaha, 36, 37  
 Udayi, 184, 162—194, 322, 323, 345, 346  
 Upavana, 195, 196  
 Kakudha, 122, 123  
 Kapilavatthu, 284  
 Kalandaka, 35  
 Kassapa (isi), 224, 230  
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215, 217, 218  
 Kāraṇapālin, 236, 238  
 Kāsika, 391  
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340  
 Kimbilā, 247, 339  
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 384  
 Kukkutarāṇa, 57, 58, 59, 142  
 Kūṭāgarasāla, 38, 39, 75, 167, 236, 239  
 Kuddalaka, 371, 373  
 Kotṭhita, 393  
 Komarabhiacca, 451  
 Koravya, 369, 370  
 Koliya, 122, 123  
 Kosambi, 122, 132, 184, 202  
 Kosala, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402  
 Khema, 358, 359  
 Gavesin, 215, 216, 217, 218  
 Gijjhakuṭṭa, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383  
 Giṇḍakāvasatha, 303, 306, 391  
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—239, 363, 365  
 Ghositarama, 122, 132, 184, 202  
 Cātu(Cātu-mamahārājikā (deva), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333  
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399  
 Citta (gahapati), 451  
 Cunda, 35  
 Cunda, 35, 36  
 Ceti, 355

- Jāṇussoṇi, 362  
 Jāṭiyāvana, 36  
 Jivaka, 451  
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51, 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—332, 334, 336, 344, 358  
 Jotipāla, 372, 373  
 Tad-(Tat-)uttari (devā), 287, 314, 316  
 Tapussa, 450, 451  
 Tavakāṇṇika, 451  
 Tāvatiṃsā (deva), 287, 313, 333  
 Tikaṇḍakivana, 169  
 Tissa, 332, 333  
 Tusita, 348, 349  
 Tusitā (deva), 287, 313, 333  
 Dandakappaka, 402  
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404  
 Dona, 223—230  
 Dhammika, 366—372  
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298, 451  
 Nakulamātā, 295—298  
 Nandamātā, 336  
 Nanda Vaccha, 384  
 Nandana, 40  
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344  
 Nādika, 303, 306, 391  
 Nārada, 57—60, 62  
 Nigrodhārāma, 284  
 Nimmānaratino (deva), 287, 313, 333  
 Pāsēnadi-Kosala, 57, 345  
 Paranimmitavasavattino (devā), 287, 313, 333  
 Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58  
 Pīṅgiyānin, 236—239  
 Piyaḥ, 57—59, 62  
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451  
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384  
 Phagguṇa, 379—381  
 Bārāṇasī, 320, 392, 399  
 Brahmakāyikā (deva), 287, 314  
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 202, 332—334  
 Bhagu, 224, 230  
 Bhagga, 295—297  
 Bhaddaji, 202  
 Bhadda, 57—59, 62  
 Bhaddiya, 36  
 Bhallika, 451  
 Bharadvāja, 224, 229  
 Bhesakaḷavana, 295—297  
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384  
 Magadha, 138  
 Macchikasaṇḍika, 451  
 Mallika, 57  
 Mahakaccana, 299, 314, 321  
 Mahakappina, 299  
 Mahakassapa, 299  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 299, 392, 393  
 Mahācunda, 299, 355  
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—285  
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—77  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123  
 Mahāvāna, 38, 49, 75, 76  
 142, 236, 239

- Māgadhika, 122, 123  
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68  
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320, 392, 399  
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351  
 Migāramāta, 344, 345  
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373  
 Muṇḍa, 57—60, 62  
 Muṇḍaka, 36, 37, 451  
 Metteyyapaṇha, 399, 401  
 (Com. - Metteyyamāna-  
 vassa paṇha)  
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332, 333, 336  
 Moliyasivaka, 356  
 Yamadaggi, 224, 229  
 Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333  
 Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383  
 Rāhu, 243  
 Revata, 299  
 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168, 236, 239, 240  
 Vajji, 76  
 Vajjiyamahita, 451  
 Vāmaka, 224, 229  
 Vāmadeva, 224, 229  
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 224, 229  
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 451  
 Vijaya, 451  
 Velukandaki, 336  
 Veluvana, 35, 247, 339  
 Vesālī, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167, 236, 239  
 Vesālīka, 49, 50, 451  
 Vessāmitta, 224, 229  
 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371  
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451  
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341  
 Saṅgarava, 230  
 Sandhāna, 451  
 Sahajāti, 355  
 Sāketa, 169  
 Sāmagāmaka, 309  
 Sārugga, 451  
 Sāranda, 167, 168  
 Sāriputta, 186, 190—194, 196, 198—201, 207, 208, 211—213, 292—294, 298, 336, 340, 361, 362, 424, 425  
 Sāvattī, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358  
 Sītavana, 374  
 Sīvaka, 357  
 Siha, 38—40  
 Sudatta, 451  
 Sunsumāragiri, 295—297  
 Sunetta, 371, 373  
 Suppatitṭha, 369—371  
 Sumana, 358, 359  
 Sumana, 32—34  
 Sūra, 451  
 Seta, 345  
 Soṇa, 374—376  
 Hatthaka, 451  
 Hatthipala, 371, 373  
 Hatthi-sāriputta, 392, 393, 398, 399  
 Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311, 312

## III. Index of Gāthas.

Aggato ve pasannānam, 36	Mātāpitukiccakaro, 78
Ayup vāṇam, 48 sq.	Yathā pi cando, 34
Ayudo balado dhūro, 42	Yathā pi megho, 34
Kale dadanti, 41	Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44
Dadam piyo hoti, 40	Yassa saddhā Tathagate, 5
Dadamano piyo hoti, 41	Ye dassanavaram laddha, 32
Dalldiyam dukkham loke, 353 sq.	Yo ubh'ante viditvana, 39
Na ussesu na omesu, 359	401
Na socanaya na paridevanaya, 56, 62	Yo nam bhārati sabbada, 1
Nirayesu bhayam disva, 213	Yo papanam anuyutto, 29
Nekkhammam adhimuttassa, 378	295
Pañcatthananī sampassam, 43	Yo panam atimatteti, 205
Padumam yatha kokanandam, 239	Vyadhidhamma jaradhamm
Pubb'eva dana sumano, 337	75
Bhayam dukkham rogo, 311	Sankapparago purisassa k
Bhutta bhoga bhata bhacca, 46	mo, 111
Manapadavi labhate manapam, 50, 51	Satthugam dhammagaru, 3
Manussabhinutam sambuddham, 346 sq.	Saddhaya silena ca ya p
Mahodadhim aparimuttam mahasaram, 52	vaddhati, 80
	Saddhaya silena ca yo p
	vaddhati, 80
	Sallape asitaththena, 69
	Sākhapattaphalupeto, 43
	Smutto Mugapakkho ca, 3
	Selo yatha ekagghano, 379
	Hito bahumam patipe
	bhoge, 47

B.G.R. 87

12 MAR 1962



12 MAR 1962

## CORRECTIONS.

- Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca  
" 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchi'  
" 38 line 17 *read* °parijāna (M. Ph. *have* °parijāna  
" 45 Note 2 *read* sutta *instead of* vaggā  
" 56 line 28 *read* sac' eva  
" 62 line 16 *read* sac' eva  
" 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* °addhivānā  
" 129 Note 6 *read* pañca h'āṅgehi  
" 219. headline, *read* Arañña-Vagga  
" 332 line 26 *read* sotapanna 'mha  
" 370 line 24 *read* 'Atthitay'  
" 393 line 23 *read* vadeyya ti











